

**THE LANDED AND PERSONAL ESTATE**  
**OF**  
**GEN. JOSEPH BRIDGER**

By  
**WILLIAM P. CARRELL II**

**Second Edition © 2007**  
**Louisville, Kentucky**

**THIS BOOK IS DEDICATED TO:**

*My Tenth-Great-Grandfather*

GEN. JOSEPH BRIDGER (by 1631/2-1686)

a man whose epitaph prophetically opens:

*“Does Nature silent mourn & can dumb stone Make his true worth to future Ages knowne?”*

*My Grandfather*

HORACE WATSON EAGLES (1903-1992)

*Through Whom I Received My Bridger Heritage*

AND

*His Siblings*

MARGARET LUCILLE EAGLES COPELAND (1905-2000)

MATTIE LEE EAGLES NEWMAN (1909-2005)

WILLIAM MCCOY EAGLES (1920-1991)

*Who Encouraged My Interest In Our Family's History*

**Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data**

Carrell, William P. II

The landed and personal estate of Gen. Joseph Bridger

1<sup>st</sup> bound ed.

Louisville, Ky.: W.P. Carrell, c2001.

vi, 261 p.: ill., maps (1 col.); 29 cm.

LC Control Number: 20027277843

Call Number: CT275.B6779 C37 2001

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The author would like to acknowledge the assistance of several individuals who have made parts of this survey possible. First, fellow Bridger descendant and former Assistant Director of the National Archives, Elmer O. Parker of Columbia, SC, assisted in transcribing some of the original records, and he assisted with this project in so many other ways—not the least of which was his encouragement that its scope be expanded to include an attempt to plat and map Bridger’s various landholdings. After John Bennett Boddie, it is no exaggeration to say that Mr. Parker was the next pioneer in the research of the Bridger family of Virginia. His sketch of the possible appearance of Whitemarsh mansion is just a small example of his outstanding work.

The author is grateful for the assistance of genealogist and historian James R. Bentley of Louisville, KY, who, like Mr. Parker, assisted with the transcription of several of the original documents relied upon below. He also very kindly edited this work and made several useful suggestions and referred the author to several more sources.

Isle of Wight County genealogist, Alvin Reynolds, assisted the author in gathering some of the original records, and the author is most grateful for his assistance in helping to trace the title history of a portion of Whitemarsh Plantation. Fellow Bridger descendant and genealogist, Lyndon H. Hart III of Richmond, VA, also assisted the author in gathering copies of several of the original records as did Bridger cousin Mrs. Genevieve Turner Frost of Newport News, VA. The author is particularly grateful to Mrs. Frost for putting him in touch with the owners of the central core of Whitemarsh Plantation—the Virginia seat of the Bridger family—Mr. & Mrs. B. B. Ferguson. Much appreciation goes to Mrs. Ferguson, who has been most gracious and kind to both the author and to other Bridger descendants as well. Although she may herself not be a Bridger descendant, she has done much to make those who are feel welcome at their ancestral home. She has also provided the author with several important pieces of information regarding Whitemarsh and made the arrangements for the author to meet another individual to whom much credit goes, Lewis Madsen of Newport News, VA. Mr. Madsen and his associates with the Kicotan Chapter of the Archeological Society of Virginia have added a great amount of information to what is known about Whitemarsh due to their excavation of the remnants of a brick structure, which likely dates to

Gen. Bridger's time. The author is grateful to Mr. Madsen for his kindness in taking the time to show this dependency to the author as well as for sharing the Society's findings.

Like Mr. Parker, C. Bruce Snook of H. E. Rudy Consulting Engineers was most kind in helping to draft the plats of Bridger's land that would eventually be superimposed upon topographical maps of the U. S. Geological Survey. The author is very grateful for the assistance of Colonial Williamsburg architectural historians, Carl Lounsbury and Mark Wenger, who graciously offered their valuable insight regarding the room-by-room description of Gen. Bridger's mansion, in his inventory, and who referred the author to two little-known, but very useful, sources. They also provided the author with information on other seventeenth century Virginia homes. The author is grateful to Bridger relation, Edison Thomas, for providing the photograph of Woodmanscote.

Finally, the author is very grateful to his mother for helping with the early financing this project and for the talents and assistance of Fr. Eugene Ward of Louisville, KY, who bound this book.

#### ABOUT THE AUTHOR

The author is a native of Louisville, Kentucky and is an attorney by profession. He received his B.A. in History from Davidson College in 1990, with part of the course work having been completed at the University of Cambridge (Wolfson & Pembroke Colleges), and his J.D. from Wake Forest University School of Law in 1994. The author wrote an entry, entitled "National Tobacco Works," that is included in *The Encyclopedia of Louisville*, ed. John Kleber. Lexington: University of Kentucky Press, 2001, pages 647-48. In 2006, he also published "The Allen Family of Surry County, Virginia: Its British Roots and Early Generations in America" in Volume 50 of *The Virginia Genealogist*. The present work is an outgrowth of the author's interest in Colonial Virginia history and genealogy. Also an outgrowth of this interest is the author's membership in several hereditary and historical societies, including three—the Jamestowne Society, the Society of Colonial Wars, and the Sons and Daughters of the Colonial and Antebellum Bench and Bar—in which the author's direct descent from Gen. Joseph Bridger has been accepted.

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

INTRODUCTION..... 1

I. GEN. BRIDGER’S LANDHOLDINGS..... 5

    Tract 1: Home Plantation / Whitemarsh 1..... 5

    Tract 2: Upton Land / Whitemarsh 2..... 11

    Tract 3: Seward Land / Whitemarsh 3..... 13

    Tract 4: “Bridger’s Lot or Manokin..... 17

    Tract 5: Blackwater Land..... 18

    Tract 6: Currawaugh or New Dursley..... 20

    Tract 7: Nansemond Land..... 23

    Tract 8: Surry County Land..... 23

    Tract 9: Floyd’s Plantation..... 24

    Tract 10: Norsworthy Land..... 26

    Tract 11: Bond Plantation..... 27

    Tract 12: Miscellaneous Land..... 28

    Tract 13: Gatlin Land..... 28

    Tract 14: Land at Jamestowne..... 29

    Summary of Gen. Joseph Bridger’s Landholdings..... 30

II. CONCLUSIONS REGARDING BRIDGER’S LANDED ESTATE..... 31

III. WHITEMARSH PLANTATION..... 39

    A. The Plantation..... 39

    B. The Brick Mansion..... 51

IV. GEN. BRIDGER’S PERSONAL ESTATE..... 80

    Summary of Gen. Bridger’s Personal Estate..... 83

V. THE DISINHERITED ELDEST SON..... 86

VI. THE OLD BRICK CHURCH..... 92

APPENDIX A: GEN. BRIDGER’S WILL AND INVENTORY..... 99

APPENDIX B: PLAT & MAP OF WHITEMARSH..... 129

APPENDIX C: PLATS & MAPS OF OTHER BRIDGER  
    LANDHOLDINGS..... 137

APPENDIX D: ARCHEOLOGY AT WHITEMARSH..... 151

APPENDIX E: CONFIGURATION OF WHITEMARSH’S MANSION..... 159

APPENDIX F: SURVEY OF VIRGINIA COLONIAL HOUSES.....	166
APPENDIX G: SURVEY OF CONTEMPORARY LANDOWNERS.....	170
Summary of Landowners.....	171
The Landowners.....	176
APPENDIX H: LAND OWNERSHIP OF CAPT. JOSEPH BRIDGER II.....	227
Tract 1: Izard/Rutter Tract.....	227
Tract 2: Herring’s Plantation.....	229
Tract 3: Quin Quan.....	230
Tract 4: Black Creek Land.....	231
Tract 5: Currawaugh.....	231
Tract 6: Hester Bridger Land.....	232
Tract 7: “Newport Town” Lot.....	233
Analysis and Conclusions.....	234
SOURCES.....	238
INDEX.....	244

## INTRODUCTION

Gen. Joseph Bridger (by 1631/2-1686) of Whitemarsh Plantation, Isle of Wight County, Virginia had come to Virginia by 1654, and, due to some language on his gravestone, is believed to be one of the few actual Cavaliers who settled in the colony:<sup>1</sup> if correct, then he would probably have fought in the Second Civil War of 1648—as he would have been too young for the first war, in 1642-45. Gen. Bridger held numerous positions of importance in Virginia—a fact which has largely been forgotten in the last century-and-a-half, as the beginning of his epitaph quoted earlier so ironically contemplated. Among these, he represented Isle of Wight County in the House of Burgesses during most, if not all, of the years from 1657/8 to 1673, and he held a seat in the elite Council of State from 1673 to his death.<sup>2</sup> He even served on two occasions, during the middle of 1684 and in late 1685, as Co-Acting Governor of Virginia—during the absence from Virginia and later illness of Governor Francis Howard, Baron Howard of Effingham.<sup>3</sup> Gen. Bridger’s military career was equally as impressive: in addition to probably serving in the Cavalier army, he was Adjutant General of Virginia in 1666; Colonel of Isle of Wight County’s militia from at least 1673 to his death;

---

<sup>1</sup>Gen. Bridger is buried in the chancel of St. Luke’s Episcopal (a/k/a “Old Brick”) Church, which is located on Route 10 a few miles southeast of Smithfield. His grave marker (see Appendix A), which was transported to the church along with about 20% of his remains in 1894 (see later), indicates that he was age 58 when he died in 1686. However, this age is a few years too old as his father Samuel Bridger’s will, which was made in 1650, indicates that he was under 21 at that time, and he was baptized on 28 February 1631/2. See Boddie at 421-23 and John Anderson Brayton. “Joseph Bridger of Dursley, Gloucestershire.” *The Virginia Genealogist*. Vol. 41, pages 183-84. In his will, Samuel Bridger implicitly indicates that all of his children who were age 21 or over were “abroad.” Since Joseph was under 21 at the time, he moved to Virginia afterwards but by ca. 1654, as his eldest son Joseph II was born then following Bridger’s marriage to Virginia resident, Hester Pitt. As for Joseph’s service in the Cavalier Army during the British Civil War, his epitaph, which is reproduced in full in Boddie 425-26 and is in Appendix A, asserts that “here lies ye late great minister of State That Royal virtues had and Royal fate To Charles his counsels did such honor bring His own express fetched him to attend ye King.” See also Morton 166, Horn 58 & Jester 34.

<sup>2</sup>1 Hening 431; 2 Hening 197-98, 249, 320, 544, 563, 568 & 569; 1 McIlBurg 108; 2 McIlBurg 21, 25, 32, 36, 38, 39, 43, 47, 49 & 57 and McIlwaine 361, et seq.

<sup>3</sup>Billings 9-15, 122-23 & 225-27 and 1 McIlEx 64-65 & 507.

sole commander of nine Virginia counties (Lower Norfolk, Nansemond, Isle of Wight, Surry, Charles City, Henrico, New Kent, Rappahanock & Potomeck) for defense against the Indians in 1680; Deputy Vice Admiral of Virginia in 1683—making him second in command of Virginia’s naval affairs to only the Governor, who held the rank of Vice Admiral; and he was appointed commander of all counties south of the James River for defense against the Indians that same year because, in Gov. Culpeper’s words, “the service is so difficult and dangerous that I could appoint no other.”<sup>4</sup>

Consistent with his substantial political and military positions and relative to Virginia, Gen. Bridger was also an immensely wealthy individual. In his day, he was probably the richest person and the largest landowner in Virginia living south of the James River, and, as will be shown, he was in every probability one of the ten wealthiest individuals in the colony. It is that wealth—in both land and personal property—which is the subject of this survey. An exploration of the particulars of this wealth will certainly be useful to those who are interested in exploring seventeenth century Virginia’s history, the history of Isle of Wight County and/or the personal history of Gen. Bridger. However, the thought of such a survey to the lay person may, on its face, strike up the image of a mind-numbing, dry and rather tedious list of boring details, which serve no purpose beyond

---

<sup>4</sup>2 Hening 249, 330, 568 & 569; McIlwaine 249, 332, 337, 522 & 523; 1 McIlEx 7-9; 3 CSP 154 & 497; Beverley 238-39 & 268 and Billings 13. Beginning no later than 1673, primary sources almost uniformly refer to Joseph Bridger as “Colonel,” since he was the Colonel of Isle of Wight County’s militia. His positions as Adjutant General of Virginia, Deputy Vice Admiral of Virginia and his possible rank as Major General from his multi-county command in 1680 (see Jester 35) all entitle him to be designated as “General.” (Jester’s statement that he held the rank of Major General with the 1680 multi-county command is reasonable—even though she does not cite a primary source nor has the author discovered such a source referring to him with this title—because he held commands in both this year and in 1683 greater than that designated for a colonel, which only involved the command of militia in a single county.) Since at least one of Bridger’s descendants was also a Col. Joseph Bridger (see later), the author prefers to refer to Virginia’s Bridger progenitor as “General” in order to both recognize his entitlement to this rank and to avoid confusion with some of his progeny.



themselves. In fact, although some of it is not for the scholastically faint of heart, this information offers a fascinating look into the life of one of Virginia's greatest, and most forgotten, leaders and into the history of the oldest and largest of Britain's American colonies—a colony which was the birthplace of both the British Empire and of the United States of America.

A taste of Gen. Bridger's colorful character is revealed in his Will and its codicils.<sup>5</sup> Unusually, he devised only about half of his landholdings to his eldest son, Capt. Joseph Bridger II (ca. 1654-1713/4), with the remaining half going to his other sons, Col. Samuel Bridger (ca. 1663-1713) and Col. William Bridger (ca. 1668-1730), who were both under age at the time—with the additional proviso that if both of these younger brothers should die without issue, then Joseph II would only obtain a life estate in their property rather than the more significant entailed interest that both they and Joseph II's eldest son would receive. Normally, a colonial planter's eldest son would have been favored with all, or the vast majority, of his land, which would usually have come to him in entail. Just two months after he drafted this unusual will, however, Gen. Bridger cut off Joseph II entirely except for an annual income, in his first codicil, because Joseph II flew “out into divers disloute courses of life and is grown very disobedient to me.” The land that Joseph II was to have gotten was distributed through new bequests to Samuel and William in entail. Samuel's death without issue in 1713<sup>6</sup> resulted in his half of the landed estate going to William, whose heirs would

---

<sup>5</sup>Will of Joseph Bridger, made 3 August 1683, probated 8 May 1686, with codicils dated 18 October 1683 & 9 April 1685, Isle of Wight Co. VA General Record Book 2, pages 250-53 abstracted in Chapman at 25: see Appendix A, where these documents have been fully transcribed.

<sup>6</sup>Will of Samuel Bridger, made 22 April 1704, probated 25 May 1713, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will & Deed Book 2, page 564 abstracted in Chapman at 53 and 6 Hening 448-50 (see later).

retain the majority of both halves for years to come.

This survey includes a detailed examination of each tract of Gen. Bridger's land followed by several general remarks on the same; a detailed examination of Whitemarsh Plantation and its mansion; an examination of Gen. Bridger's personal estate; a discussion of Joseph II's disinheritance; Old Brick Church; and, finally, several appendices. Various abstract books of the records relied upon are cited below to assist the reader; however, much of the information can only be obtained from full copies of the original records. To prevent confusion among individuals with the same name, Roman numerals or other designations will appear after their names to distinguish them, even though they were never so identified. Moreover, the reader should note that colonial spelling habits were in no way uniform—even among the educated classes: both personal names and countless other types of words were spelled in a variety of ways, and there are even frequent instances of personal names spelled several different ways on the same piece of paper (see Meyer/Dorman xxviii). Unless making a direct quote, a uniform spelling will be used for each name below: so, for instance, the spelling "Currawaugh" is used instead of other variants including "Currowaugh" and "Curawoak." All land values are given in British Pounds Sterling and are derived from purchase and/or sale amounts given in the various deeds. When those amounts are given in pounds of tobacco, the conversion is at a penny per pound unless otherwise stated, as early eighteenth century evidence indicates that tobacco from Isle of Wight County sold for that amount:<sup>7</sup> thus, 100 pounds of tobacco from this county was worth £1.

---

<sup>7</sup>See Joseph II's Appraisal recorded 13 February 1713/4, General Record Book 2, page 576 abstracted in Chapman at 54: tobacco grown in Isle of Wight County at this time was selling for a penny per pound. (This record's date expresses both the old and modern versions, as the Julian calendar was in use at the time: see Meyer/Dorman xxiii.) Moreover, that was the average price for good tobacco throughout Virginia from 1660 on; however, the average price was higher in the decades prior to 1660 (Carson/Upton 142 and Menard generally).

## I. GEN. BRIDGER'S LANDHOLDINGS

### TRACT 1: HOME PLANTATION / WHITEMARSH 1

#### EARLIER HISTORY:

- Patent to Robert Pitt, Merchant of 550 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 14 February 1637/8, VA Land Patent Book 1, Part II, pages 540-41 abstracted in 1 Nugent 85 {*land described as:* being “about three miles and a half up the river called New Towne haven beginning at pin oake marked wth twoe notches upon the point of a Creeke by which Creeke runneth up into the woods South West being opposite to the land of William Denham now in the possession and occupation of the said Robert Pitt the bredth of which land runneth away on the . . . Creeke Northwest & by West Northerly being opposite on the other side of the Creeke to the possn of Thomas Bush”}
- Patent to Capt. John Upton of 3289 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 10 July 1643, VA Patent Book 1, Part II, page 876 abstracted in 1 Nugent 143 (“Upton Patent”) {*land described in part as:* “South East upon the Land of Mr. Robert Pitt”}
- Petition of Robert Pitt, 10 April 1665, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will & Deed Book 1, page 32, abstracted in Boddie at 538 (“Pitt Petition”) {Pitt sued Richard Izard for trespass on part of the 550 acre tract, which he patented on 14 February 1637/8 and which Izard claimed was part of a patent of John Seward}
- Deposition of Edward Miller, 9 March 1665/6, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will & Deed Book 1, page 65, abstracted in Boddie at 544 (“Miller Deposition”) {stated that there was a small house 28 years earlier or “thereabouts” (ca. March 1637/8) that “was without the Survey wch lately was made between Coll. Robt. Pitt & Mr. Izard” called “Seward’s Quarter” that Izard lived in, and later Seward “caused a Tobaccoe house to be built a distance” from it, which was “within the Survey lately made”}

#### ACQUISITION:

- Will of Gen. Bridger {specifically identifies three tracts making up his primary plantation including the “tract of land whereon I now dwell with ye of 850 acres formerly belongeinge to Capt. Upton and that of 300 acres formerly belongeinge to Mr. Seward on wch Mr. Izard[,] ould phillip[,] and Wm. Lewes lived”}
- An Act to Dock the Entail of Certain Lands of Joseph Bridger, October 1754, 6 Hening 448-52 (“Bridger Land Act”) {states that Gen. Bridger’s seat, Whitemarsh Plantation, consisted of 1700 acres at the time of his death, which was located in Isle of Wight County and which was made up of the three tracts described in Gen. Bridger’s Will, that are referred to above}

#### DISCUSSION:

- Will of Robert Pitt, made 6 June 1672, probated 9 January 1674/5, Isle of Wight Co. VA General Record Book 2, page 128 abstracted in Chapman at 12 {mentions his home plantation containing 1200 acres and that land which “lieth between Capt. Bridgers Creeke,

& Mr. Swards land adjoininge to it”<sup>8</sup> to John Pitt for life and then to grandson William Pitt and “land that lieth on the North side, of the Creeke, that Robert Bartlett, liveth on, And the Creeke Capt. Bridger liveth on” to John Pitt for life and then to grandson John Pitt; leaves a parcel of land from his deceased wife Martha “that lieth above the plantation that Robert Bartlett now liveth on, & Joyneth uppon the North side of the land wch was Mr. John Swards . . . Towards the Church [i.e. St. Luke’s], uppon the land, wch was Capt. Uptons” for poor women; the 550 acres is not listed in Pitt’s Will so far as can be ascertained}

Gen. Bridger’s Will and the Bridger Land Act establish that his 1700 acre Whitemarsh Plantation was made up of three tracts. The second tract, from Upton, and the third, from Seward, have been positively identified from surviving records and are described below as Tracts 2 & 3 respectively. Not much was said about the first tract, however, except that it was the “land whereon I now dwell”: this brief description indicates that it was obviously the location of Gen. Bridger’s brick mansion<sup>9</sup> and the central core of Whitemarsh Plantation. (See later for a detailed discussion of the plantation and its mansion.) No documents survive to tell us when Gen. Bridger acquired this first tract or from whom it was acquired. Its acreage can only be surmised by subtracting the known acreage of Tracts 2 & 3 (1150 acres) from the 1700 acre total—yielding a tract of 550 acres. Since Gen. Bridger never patented a tract of this size, its acquisition had to have been by deed, but no such document was ever recorded.

It is, therefore, significant that Gen. Bridger’s father-in-law, Col. Robert Pitt, patented a tract containing this exact unusual amount of acreage in the precise vicinity of Whitemarsh Plantation. The land in this patent is described as being about three-and-a-half miles from the mouth of New Town Haven River, on the west side of a creek, and opposite from the land of William Denham, where Pitt then resided. That description is consistent with the exact location of the Whitemarsh mansion site: it is on the west side of a creek and is three-and-a-half miles from the mouth of, what is now known as, Brewer’s Creek<sup>10</sup>—which empties into Chuckatuck Creek and, in turn, into the James River. It is also fairly near the site of Denham’s only known land holding in this area at the time, which was a tract of three-

---

<sup>8</sup>This land was almost certainly the land that was granted in the Patent to Robert Pitt of 209 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 28 August 1643, VA Land Patent Book 1, page 895 abstracted in 1 Nugent 145 (“Pitt Border Patent”) (see later).

<sup>9</sup>The mansion site is located off Tan Road, which runs off of Route 10 towards the James River a few miles southeast of St. Luke’s Episcopal (“Old Brick”) Church and about five miles southeast of Smithfield (see later).

<sup>10</sup>It was also known as Warrasquinoake, or later New Town Haven, River. See King 451 and, more importantly, Patent to Epaphroditus Lawson of 50 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 20 November 1637, VA Land Patent Book 1, Part II, page 497 abstracted in 1 Nugent 75 {states land was at the mouth of “Warwicksquike river alias New Towne haven”} and Upton’s patents in Tract 2 below.

hundred acres that was located about three miles up the Warrasquinoake (later New Town Haven) River.<sup>11</sup> From these facts alone, Pitt's 1637/8 patent, which was the earliest land in Virginia that he acquired, is an excellent candidate for Whitemarsh Plantation's home tract.

However, at least one author has suggested, quite logically, that Pitt's original patent was, instead, the home plantation which he retained until his death in 1674/5 (King-IW 66-67). While this land probably did serve as Pitt's home plantation for a while, it did not remain so: for, in his Will, Pitt stated that his home plantation consisted of 1200 acres. In 1654, Pitt patented that exact amount of land, which bounded both the land of John Seward and other land that he owned:<sup>12</sup> it was made up of 900 acres of newly patented land as well as a repatent of a 300 acre tract that Pitt had originally patented in 1648.<sup>13</sup> Since no portion of Pitt's eventual home plantation included a repatented 550 acre tract, his original 1637/8 patent was not part of this plantation.<sup>14</sup>

Several additional records, however, shed light on what finally did become of Pitt's original patent. The first two—the Pitt Petition and the Miller Deposition—pertain to a land dispute between Pitt and Richard Izard in the mid-1660's. In the Pitt Petition of April 1665, Richard Izard had laid claim to a certain piece of land asserting that it should be included within a patent of John Seward, and Pitt sued claiming that, in fact, that land was part of the 550 acres that he had patented in 1637/8. This dispute establishes that the patent of Seward, upon which Izard based his claim, was adjacent to Pitt's 1637/8 tract—otherwise Izard would have had no basis to assert that an alleged portion of Pitt's patent was actually included within Seward's patent. Apparently, a resolution to this dispute was crafted by having a new

---

<sup>11</sup>Patent to William Denham of 300 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 20 August 1635, VA Land Patent Book 1, Part I, page 278 abstracted in 1 Nugent at 31 ("Denham Patent").

<sup>12</sup>Patent to Robert Pitt of 1200 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 7 June 1654, VA Land Patent Book 3, page 271 abstracted in 1 Nugent 290 and renewed on 18 March 1662/3 in Book 5, pages 254-55 abstracted in 1 Nugent 488. A plat of this tract appears in Appendix B. Pitt's land adjoining this tract may have been the 450 acres he purchased from Richard Young, which was described as being on New Town Haven River, because this tract was in the area: see Deed from Richard Young to Robert Pitt, 15 February 1649/50, Isle of Wight Co. Book A, page 115 abstracted in Hopkins at 7 and see later in Appendix G.

<sup>13</sup>Patent to Robert Pitt of 300 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 17 April 1648, VA Land Patent Book 2, page 118 abstracted in 1 Nugent 171.

<sup>14</sup>The site of his home plantation today is well-known and is occupied by a seventeenth century brick and wooden building that some claim is a customhouse, but in fact may be a surviving portion of Pitt's residence, as well as an eighteenth century frame plantation house built by one of his descendants. This land is now owned by Richard Turner, who is a direct descendant of Gen. Joseph Bridger and, through Bridger's wife Hester, of Col. Robert Pitt as well (King 451-52 and King-IW 66-67). It is located at the end of New Town Haven Lane, which runs off U.S. 258 between St. Luke's Church and the James River Bridge, and its New Town Haven River (Brewer's Creek) location is down-stream from the Whitemarsh mansion site.

survey done of the disputed area. As the Miller Deposition, which was given just one year later in March of 1665/6, shows, it was not that simple. (That this deposition pertains to this same dispute is obvious given the parties involved, the close date, and that land was involved in which both Izard and Seward had a common interest.) The survey had missed what was probably the focal point of the dispute—the land upon which the little house known as Seward’s Quarter, in which Izard had resided in 1637/8, had once stood. Izard obviously still had some interest in this land, and it is equally obvious, given Seward’s involvement with the land, that this house was on or very near one of his Isle of Wight County holdings. Thus, if it could be said that Izard ever lived on land originally owned by Seward—as opposed to land that was not within either Seward’s or Pitt’s patents, the Seward tract which was adjacent to Pitt’s 1637/8 tract was most definitely it. And that fact is most significant because Gen. Bridger’s Will indicates that Izard did, at one time, live on land patented by Seward—the land that made up that portion of Whitmarsh Plantation referred to as Tract 3 below, which was adjacent to Tract 1.

Any doubt that the Seward patent that was involved in the Pitt/Izard dispute was the 1635 patent that became Tract 3, however, is resolved by the following. On whatever Seward tract Seward’s Quarter stood, the Pitt Petition and the Miller Deposition clearly establish that it was adjacent to Pitt’s original 1637/8 patent in March of 1637/8 or “thereabouts.” Consequently, Seward would have completed the steps needed to patent this land<sup>15</sup> on which Seward’s Quarter stood probably no later than the end of 1638. By March of 1637/8, Seward had only patented three tracts of land—the 300 acres that would become Tract 3, a 100 acre tract on Ragged Island in 1635, and 600 acres joining upon Goose Hill Creek in 1636/7.<sup>16</sup> Seward’s Quarter cannot have been located on the 100 acre tract because its Ragged Island location was some miles distant from Pitt’s tract (see King 454).

Likewise, neither the 600 acre tract patented in 1636/7 on Goose Hill Creek nor a 400 acre tract patented in 1638 on New Town Haven River—which was the only other land patented and occupied by Seward prior to 1641—can be it for the same reason.<sup>17</sup> Both tracts

---

<sup>15</sup>See Morgan generally.

<sup>16</sup>See later for information on Seward’s 300 acre patent of 1635. As for the other two: Patent to John Seward of 100 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 1 July 1635, VA Land Patent Book 1, Part 1, page 194 abstracted in 1 Nugent 24 and Patent to John Seward of 600 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 8 March 1636/7, VA Land Patent Book 1, Part 2, page 470 abstracted in 1 Nugent 69.

<sup>17</sup>Patent to John Seward of 400 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 18 June 1638, VA Land Patent Book 1, Part 2, page 544 abstracted in 1 Nugent 85 {land surrendered and next patent given in its stead} and Patent to John Seward of 400 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 18 June 1638, VA Land Patent Book 1, Part 2, page 634 abstracted in 1 Nugent 106 (“Seward Patent”).

were incorporated as repatented portions into a 1300 acre patent in 1641, which was not only located on Goose Hill Creek and New Town Haven River but was also described as being on Seaward's Creek, which was a branch of the "lower bay."<sup>18</sup> This bay is obviously that which is formed by the confluence of New Town Haven River and Chuckatuck Creek, which eventually widens to become Batten Bay of the James River and which is lower down the James than any other bay associated with Isle of Wight County. Since there are no creeks branching off from this bay in the vicinity of New Town Haven River that extend anywhere near as far inland as this river, land bordering on Seaward's Creek would have been near the mouth of New Town Haven River. Consequently, neither this 1300 acre tract nor its component parts could be the one on which Seward's Quarter was located because they were at the opposite end of New Town Haven River from where Pitt's 1637/8 patent was located.<sup>19</sup> That conclusion is bolstered by the fact that neither component tract, nor the later 1300 acre combined tract, was described as being adjacent to Pitt's land.

Moreover, none of Seward's other patents were close to Pitt's 1637/8 tract. After the 1641 patent of 1300 acres, Seward only patented two other tracts, which were both located on a branch of the Roanoke River.<sup>20</sup> This land was nowhere near the location of Pitt's 1637/8 patent, as the Roanoke River is several miles distant. Consequently, the only patent of Seward's that could possibly be the one on which Seward's Quarter stood is the 300 acre tract, which later became Tract 3 of Whitemarsh Plantation.

It is simply too much of a coincidence that both Pitt's 550 acre original patent and the 550 acre Tract 1 were adjacent to Tract 3 for there to be any reasonable conclusion other than that these tracts are the same. This conclusion is, however, further underpinned by the fact that Tract 2 also bordered Pitt's 1637/8 patent, which is a boundary that would be expected if Tract 1 were Pitt's 550 acre patent. Tract 2 was an 850 acre parcel, that was, on 10 July 1643, part of the 3289 acre Upton Patent (see later). One boundary of a portion of this larger patent, which was obviously the land that would one day be Tract 2, was described as progressing southeast on the "Land of Mr. Robert Pitt." Pitt only owned one tract of land on 10 July 1643, and that was his original patent of 1637/8. He did, however, patent a 209 acre

---

<sup>18</sup>Patent to John Seaward of 1300 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 1 April 1641, VA Land Patent Book 1, Part 2, page 755 abstracted in 1 Nugent 126 {while not expressly stating so, this patent obviously includes the 600 acre Goose Hill Creek patent and the 400 acre New Town Haven River patent as repatents, since 1000 acres of the new patent's acreage was made up of repatented land}

<sup>19</sup>This tract probably did border Pitt's 1200 acre home tract, as it was bordered by a Seward tract on its northern side: see plat of this tract in Appendix B.

<sup>20</sup>Patents to John Seaward of 1200 acres & 400 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 15 April 1648, VA Land Patent Book 2, pages 116-17 abstracted in 1 Nugent 171.

tract later that year (the Pitt Border Patent), which did border Upton's land and which likely would have already been surveyed by July of 1643, but the border of this tract with Upton went southwest, not southeast. Thus, these documents provide yet another example showing that Pitt's 1637/8 patent bordered land that would one day be part of Whitemarsh Plantation.

In sum, like Gen. Bridger's 550 acre home tract (Tract 1), Pitt's original 550 acre patent was also adjacent to the 300 acres originally patented by John Seward in 1635 (Tract 3) as well as to the 850 acres patented by Upton that became Tract 2. These facts securely establish that Pitt's original patent is one and the same as the home tract of Whitemarsh Plantation. Any doubt about this conclusion, however, is totally removed by the identical unusual acreage and location of the two tracts.

The only remaining issue regarding Tract 1 is the date and the means of Gen. Bridger's acquisition of this land from Pitt. Gen. Bridger's marriage to Pitt's daughter Hester,<sup>21</sup> who was a resident of Isle of Wight County in the early 1650's, and his representation of this county in the House of Burgesses beginning in 1657/8 establish that this county was likely Gen. Bridger's only permanent Virginia residence. Moreover, Gen. Bridger's first known land acquisition was not until 1663, and that was of Tract 4 in Maryland. It would be odd for Gen. Bridger to be representing Isle of Wight County in the House of Burgesses and not own any land either there or elsewhere in the colony. If Gen. Bridger's ownership of any of his tracts pre-dated 1657/8, his home plantation would be by far the best choice. Thus, it is reasonable to assume that Gen. Bridger at least acquired possession of this tract from his father-in-law sometime prior to 1657/8 and probably in the early part of the decade: it was most likely a wedding gift and/or dowery from Pitt, and it had to have been conveyed by a deed that was never recorded, for the reasons outlined above.

The conclusion as to the date of this transfer is somewhat mitigated by Pitt's defense of this land in 1665 from the claims of Richard Izard, in the Pitt Petition. If Gen. Bridger had acquired this land from his father-in-law by this time, one might expect Bridger to make this defense rather than Pitt. That is not necessarily so, however, as it would have been a simple matter for Gen. Bridger to have requested his father-in-law's assistance, and, in light of the boundary difficulties apparent in the Miller Deposition, this assistance was probably far more useful than anything he could have done on his own, since, as the original patentee, Pitt would have been more familiar with the tract's boundaries. Moreover, it is possible that Pitt retained the title to this land at this point—thus providing an even more compelling reason for his defense. The most likely explanation as to its ownership, however, is that it was a

---

<sup>21</sup>Will of Robert Pitt {names daughter "Hester Bridger"} and Will of Gen. Bridger {names wife Hester}



wedding present by Pitt to at least Hester, and possibly to Gen. Bridger as well, which gave Gen. Bridger total control over the property in either case because the married women's property laws in effect at the time vested legal control of a wife's property in her husband.

TOTAL OWNED: 550 acres

VALUE OF LAND: unknown

---

## TRACT 2: UPTON LAND / WHITEMARSH 2

### EARLIER HISTORY:

- Patent to Leift. John Upton of 1650 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 25 August 1637, VA Land Patent Book 1, Part II, page 471 abstracted in 1 Nugent 69<sup>22</sup> {*land described as:* about 3 miles up Pagan Point Creek}
- Patents to Left. John Upton of 850 acres & 800 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 23 September 1637, VA Patent Book 1, Part II, pages 482 & 483 abstracted in 1 Nugent 71-72 {*850 acre portion described as:* being "Upon the head of a branch proceeding out of Warwicksquicke river now known by the name of New Town haven [river] lying North west upon the same branch running Northwest into the woods and North East upon the said branch which branch doth neare butt upon the head of Pagan point Creeke"; the *800 acre portion described as:* "Extending and running upon the Pagan point Creek South and into the woods due West and due East Upon the said Creeke being marked upon a pine tree which land doth . . . from the said marked tree unto the head of the said Creeke"; said land was originally patented in a 1650 acre patent on page 471 of Patent Book 1 }
- Upton Patent {*land described as:* "lying upon the branches of Pagan point Creek and New town haven (Vizt) East South East upon Pagan point Creeke[,] North West and South East upon Mr. Sparkes his land[,] North west upon the land of Mr. Anthony Jones[,] Northwest and South East upon the land of Mr. Nabill[,] South West upon Seawards Creeke[,] South East upon the Land of Mr. Robert Pitt[,]<sup>23</sup> West South West and North East upon the Land of Mr. Seaward[,] South west, West South, North East, South East and South west upon the [benomie?] woods North West and West upon [cross?] Bennett his Land[,] West North West upon Bennetts Creeke[,] North North West upon the land of Mr. Moone and North East upon the branches of Pagan point Creeke"; 139 acres of this 3289 acre patent were new, while the remainder consisted of the repatent of tracts that were conveyed to Upton in earlier patents—which included the 1650 acre patent above plus the only other patent taken

---

<sup>22</sup>Patent to John Upton of 1650 acres in Warresquioake (later renamed Isle of Wight) Co. VA, 7 July 1637, VA Land Patent Book 1, Part I, page 210 abstracted in 1 Nugent 25 {this patent is identical to the one noted, which is obviously a repatent of the same land, as even the names of the 33 headrights are identical}

<sup>23</sup>As discussed earlier, this land is Tract 1.

- by Upton before this one, one of 1500 acres<sup>24</sup> }
- Deed from Margaret Upton to Francis Slaughter, 5 July 1655, proved & recorded 9 August 1656, Isle of Wight Co. VA Book A, pages 62-65 abstracted in Hopkins at 4 and Boddie at 523 (“Upton/Slaughter Deed”) {sold 850 acres for 4500 lbs. of tobacco }

#### ACQUISITION:

- Verdict of Escheat Inquiry, 21 November 1672, Inquisitions on Escheated Land 1665-1676, page 208 abstracted in Dorman at 174 (“Upton Escheat Verdict”) {inquiry into whether Capt. John Upton was seized as the time of his death of 800 acres of land “or thereabouts lying at a place called the White Marsh,” which was patented by him and which was formerly in the possession of Mr. James Bagnall, Mr. Francis Slaughter and one Morris and a part of which purchased by Col. Joseph Bridger; jury found that said land had escheated }
- Record of the General Court, 19 March 1672/3, McIlwaine at 331-32 {widow of Capt. John Upton [Margaret] was ordered to sell this tract to pay the debts of her deceased husband on 5 July 1672; both Col. Joseph Bridger and Col. Robert Pitt made a claim on the land in the General Court }
- Order of the General Court, 23 May 1673, McIlwaine at 336-37 {after trial by jury held in the General Court, Bridger won his claim to the property }
- Final Order & Settlement of land dispute, 27 November 1673, proved & recorded 27 November 1673, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will & Deed Book I, pages 296-98 abstracted in Boddie at 568 (“Pitt/Bridger Settlement”) {states the 850 acres in dispute was patented by Capt. John Upton in 1637 & 1643 but escheated to the King for want of legal heirs; Gen. Bridger purchased the land, and Robert Pitt also claimed ownership; Pitt appealed the jury’s verdict in favor of Bridger on 20 October 1673; to avoid further dispute, the litigation was settled, and Bridger obtained the land, which was *described as*: “followeth (that is to say) from ye mouth of little Creek that runneth to ye Southwestward by ye lower Landing at ye said Joseph Bridger [i.e. Tract #1] & lying toward the plantation of Mr. James Bagnall at ye Creeke & Branch by etc. to ye ould way over the Swamp up the Priory hill to ye Land aforesd. of the sd. Bagnall, from ye plantacon whereon Capt. Henry Pitt [and] James Watson . . . lived including the Land & plantacon whereon the said Bridger liveth, the Said Land & plantacon whereon Capt. Henry Pitt[,] James Watson [and] Thomas Clarke . . . lived, The Land & plantacon whereon Robert Bartlett liveth and the Land & plantacon whereon Wm. Earnest liveth with all other Lands on that side of the Creek aforesaid in possession of him the said Bridger or any person holding by from or under him and ye sd. lands” }
- Patent to Joseph Bridger of 800 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 20 November 1674, VA Land Patent Book 6, page 309 abstracted in 2 Nugent 79 {Gen. Bridger repatented most of this tract }

TOTAL OWNED: 850 acres

---

<sup>24</sup>Patent to John Upton of 1500 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 10 November 1638, VA Land Patent Book 1, Part II, page 605 abstracted in 1 Nugent 98.

VALUE OF LAND: £90<sup>25</sup>

---

### TRACT 3: SEWARD LAND / WHITEMARSH 3

#### EARLIER HISTORY:

- Patent to John Seward of 300 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 1 July 1635, VA Land Patent Book 1, Part 1, pages 191-92 abstracted in 1 Nugent at 24 {*land described as*: “beginning at a great poplar tree by a small Creeke side running towards the head of Warrasquinoake river upon the South side of a Creeke that runneth Northwest into the woods the land running West South West into the woods with a swampe running in the middle of the ground”; patent was based upon a court order confirming its headrights dated 3 June 1635}
- Deed from James Bagnall to Robert Braswell, 31 March 1674, recorded 9 April 1674, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will and Deed Book 1, pages 310-11 abstracted in Boddie at 569 (“Bagnall/Braswell Deed”) {this 100 acre tract was described as having been given to Bagnall by his deceased father, Roger, and was the land where he now lived, which contained “housing, Orchard, . . . [and] buildings”}
- Deed from Robert Braswell to John Perry, Jr., 29 August 1674, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will and Deed Book 1, page 316 abstracted in Boddie at 570 (“Braswell/Perry Deed”) {Robert Braswell, who was the son of Robert Braswell, minister, deceased, sold 100 acres “formerly belonging unto James Bagnall and now in the sd. Bagnalls occupation . . . purchased formerly of Thomas Huison out of a pattent of three hundred Acres belonging to Jn. Seward”; this 100 acres sold for 7000 lbs. of tobacco and included “all ye wood land houseing & orchard thereunto belonging”}

#### ACQUISITION:

- Deed from John Lewis “in ye Lower parish of ye Isle of Wight County in Virginia” to Joseph Bridger “of ye same,” 1 November 1669, proved & recorded 16 November 1669, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will & Deed Book I, pages 188-91 abstracted in Boddie at 556-57 (“Lewis/Bridger Deed”) {Gen. Bridger purchased 170 acres, which was described as being a portion of John Seward’s 300 acre patent that was granted him by court order of 3 June 1635 and was assigned by him to Thomas Huison; Huison sold this 170 acre portion to William Lewis, father of John, and John sold it to Gen. Bridger for 8200 lbs. of tobacco “with all edifices & buildings thereon” and “houseing”; the land was described as “lying att the white marsh”; John Lewis gave a bond for title of 20,000 lbs. of tobacco<sup>26</sup>}

---

<sup>25</sup>This portion of Upton’s 1637 patents is probably of similar value to the other portion conveyed by his widow in 1655 for 4500 lbs. of tobacco, since the two tracts were of identical acreage and location. At this time, tobacco was selling for an average of 2 pence per pound rather than the penny per pound applied elsewhere in this book. Thus, the sale price was probably at least as much as is stated above, as even £90 appears to be too low.

<sup>26</sup>A *bond for title* is “an agreement to make title in the future on an executory or incomplete sale.” BLACK’S LAW DICTIONARY 178. Since the bond here was made in the deed itself, the only possible incomplete part of this transaction was its proving and recording in court. It was common at this time for people not to record their deeds because of the time and expense involved: recording a deed required an often laborious trip by the seller to the courthouse over bad roads and the payment of a recording fee. While recording helped to insure recognition

- Deed from John Perry, “sonne of Phillip Perry decd., formerly of ye White Marsh in ye Lower Parish of Isle of Wight County” to Joseph Bridger, 15 March 1673/4, proved & recorded 1 May 1674, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will & Deed Book I, pages 311-12 abstracted in Boddie at 569 (“Perry/Bridger Deed”) {Perry sold Gen. Bridger “about” 22 acres, which was part of John Seward’s 300 acre patent that later came into the possession of John Perry’s father Phillip and is described as “lyeing between ye Land belonging to Mr. James Bagnall & that Land in the possession of the sd. Bridger & purchased by him of John Lewis” and including all “housing, Orchard,” etc.; land sold for 5000 lbs. of tobacco}
- Deeds of lease and release<sup>27</sup> from Samuel & William Bridger to “Joseph Bridger Jun” III, 7 & 8 March 1709/10, recorded 10 April 1710, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 2, pages 123-26 abstracted in Hopkins at 96 {“SmB/WmB Deed”} {refers to purchase of land by Gen. Bridger from John Perry, on 7 November 1674: this deed was obviously not proven and recorded, since no record of it can be found; deed gives tract’s history as the land sold by Robert Braswell to John Perry on 9 September 1674, which is close enough to establish that it is the 100 acres dealt with in the Bagnall/Braswell and Braswell/Perry Deeds}

These deeds account for Gen. Bridger’s acquisition of just about all of John Seward’s (or “Seaward”) 300 acre patent. While Seward patented a number of tracts in Isle of Wight County (see Tract 1’s discussion), he only patented one containing 300 acres. Since the deeds above refer to the various portions of land as ultimately having been derived from this patent, they all make up the “300 acres formerly belonginge to Mr. Seward,” described in Gen. Bridger’s Will. Moreover, the Will’s description of the three people who lived on this 300 acres matches the three parcels above. They include “Mr. Izard,” “ould phillip” and “Wm. Lewes.” The last individual is William Lewis, father of John—from whom Gen. Bridger acquired the 170 acre parcel, and “ould phillip” is Phillip Perry, who is the father of John—from whom Gen. Bridger obtained the other two parcels. Finally, Mr. Izard’s contentious association with this tract is fully explored above.

TOTAL OWNED: 300 acres

---

of the purchaser’s title, should a dispute arise, without a bond for title from the seller, the seller had no motive to make the trip to court and prove the deed. And even some purchasers found that the risk of a dispute did not outweigh the effort that proving and recording a deed required.

<sup>27</sup>*Lease and release* was an old method, under English law, for transferring land. Typically, an indenture was done giving the purchaser a one year lease of the property being sold in return for nominal consideration, usually 5 shillings (£0.25). This instrument gave the purchaser the use of the property for one year, which, pursuant to the Statute of Uses, was converted into a possessory interest. The possession of a possessory interest, then, made it possible for the purchaser to receive a release of the freehold and reversion, which was done by separate instrument the following day. See BLACK’S LAW DICTIONARY 890.

VALUE OF LAND: £202<sup>28</sup>

FINAL DISPOSITION: Will & Codicils of Gen. Bridger {devised the three tracts making up Whitemarsh Plantation to Hester for life, then to Joseph II; after Joseph II's disinheritance, the remainder interest in the property was given to son Col. Samuel}

LATER HISTORY:

- SmB/WmB Deed {the 100 acre parcel of the Seward tract was deeded to Joseph II's eldest son, Joseph Bridger III—who was the primogenital heir of the Bridger family at the time}
- 1714 Isle of Wight Co. VA Quit Rent Roll in Neville at 178 {the 100 acres listed for Joseph III is obviously this land}
- Bridger Land Act {states that upon Col. Samuel's death without issue in 1713, Whitemarsh Plantation passed to Col. William automatically, under the law of entail and then passed to Col. William's son Capt. William and, finally, to the latter's only son and heir Col. Joseph Bridger; it, significantly, did not state that the plantation still had 1700 acres when Col. Joseph owned it but only that it had this acreage at Gen. Bridger's death; that fact plus others above are consistent with the conveyance of 100 acres of this plantation to Joseph III in the SmB/WmB Deed}
- Estate of Col. Joseph Bridger, 4 January 1770, recorded 7 November 1771, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will Book 8, pages 100-4 abstracted in Chapman at 226 {this document records the death of the last direct descendant of Col. William to own Whitemarsh}
- The Smithfield Times*, 21 March 1929 {Col. Joseph Bridger married Mary Peirce}
- Chapman Marriages at 76 {on 26 May 1773, Josiah Parker married Mary Bridger, who was the widow of Col. Joseph Bridger}
- The Virginia Gazette*. 17 June 1773 abstracted in Headley at 257 {"Joseph Parker, merch. in Smithfield, mar. Mrs. Mary Bridger relict of Col. Joseph Bridger of Isle of Wight Co."}
- Garrett at 91 {based upon Cowper family records, in the collection of the Col. William Allen Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, which is located in Newport News, VA, Col. Josiah Parker was born on 11 May 1751 and died on 18 March 1810 at Macclesfield—the Parker family's plantation in Isle of Wight County—and had only one child, Anne Pierce Parker Cowper}
- Boddie at 240-41 {Col. Josiah Parker married Mary Bridger, widow of Col. Joseph and daughter of Col. Thomas Pierce; Col. Parker died on 18 March 1810 leaving only one child, Ann Pierce Parker, who married Capt. William Cowper in 1802; Ann died on 21 March 1849 and left issue including Josiah Cowper who changed his name to Josiah Cowper Parker, in conformity with a directive in his grandfather, Col. Josiah Parker's, Will}
- Norfolk Gazette & Public Ledger*, 15 May 1813 {William Cowper, who is described as the administrator of Col. Josiah Parker's estate, offered several tracts for lease including "The Plantation called White Marsh, Of 700 acres, good corn land, and fine marsh for stock—it

---

<sup>28</sup>This total is derived from the values of the three portions of this tract that Gen. Bridger acquired: the 170 acres transferred in the Lewis/Bridger Deed was for 8200 lbs. of tobacco, or £82; the 22 acres transferred in the Perry/Bridger Deed was for 5000 lbs. of tobacco, or £50; and the 100 acres transferred in the Braswell/Perry Deed was for 7000 lbs. of tobacco, or £70.

- Lies 5 miles from Macclesfield, and 4 miles from the Mills, under new fences. All the above property lies in the County of Isle of Wight, and a navigable water for vessels of 9 and 10 feet draught”}
- Meade at 304-5 {quotes excerpts from Gen. Bridger’s gravestone taken from a copy “made by the late Mrs. Anne P. P. Cowper, of Macclesfield, from the tombstone, which is erected on a farm about three miles below the Old Brick Church, and is still in a perfect state. This farm was part of an immense landed estate which descended to Mrs. Cowper from her mother, who was a widow Bridger, and married Colonel Josiah Parker”}
  - Daily Press*, 24 August 1964, Newport News, VA {Ann Pierce Parker Cowper, who was the only child of Col. Josiah Parker and was the husband of Capt. William Cowper, died in 1849; she owned Whitemarsh Plantation and some years later the property passed to the Davis family; it was during the Davis family’s ownership that Gen. Bridger’s grave was moved from the land and reinterred in Old Brick Church}
  - Will of Ann P. P. Cowper of Isle of Wight Co., made 21 February 1844, probated May 1849, Isle of Wight Co. VA Common Law Will Book 1833-1902, pages 32-33 {devised a third of her residuary estate to the children of Josiah C. Parker}
  - Will of Jesse A. Parker of Isle of Wight Co., made 28 January & probated 6 April 1874, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will Book 30, pages 394-96 {devises his “moiety of the farm where Edmund Pitt resides known as White Marsh tract” to his son George H. Parker}
  - William & Mary {newspaper article from 1881 states that Whitemarsh was “owned and occupied by Edward Pitt”}
  - Parker {Bridger descendant Elmer O. Parker recounts a conversation he had with Charles E. Davis, former Commissioner of Revenue in Isle of Wight Co., in ca. 1946; as a child, Davis remembered when Gen. Bridger’s grave was moved from his parents’ land—the home site of Whitemarsh Plantation—to St. Luke’s Episcopal (“Old Brick”) Church, on 11 October 1894; Parker states that Davis remembered that neighbors were “marveling at the enormous length of Colonel Bridger’s leg bones for he [Davis] saw them in a wooden hamper with other bones before they were carried to the Church to be placed in a new tomb in the chancel of the Church before the great slab was put into place over them.”}
  - Will of James T. Davis, made 19 February 1910, probated 22 September 1919, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will Book 35, pages 39-40 {leaves all property including land to wife Mary Edwina Davis}
  - Deed from Otelia D. & E. L. Batten of Nansemond Co., James T. & Jennie H. Davis of the City of Hampton, Charles E. & Eliza T. Davis of Isle of Wight Co., Paul & Marie P. Davis of Isle of Wight Co., W. Fenton & Carrie B. Davis of the City of Norfolk, Eddie N. Davis of the City of Norfolk, and Herman H. & Elva Davis of the City of Greensboro, NC to Junius M. Batten of Isle of Wight Co., 23 September 1936, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 11, pages 32-35 (“Davis Heirs Deed”) {described the 112.4 acres conveyed as “White Marsh” and stated that it was devised to Mary Edwina Davis in the Will of James T. Davis and was inherited from her by the above grantors}
  - Deed from Junius M. & Alice H. Batten to Ramos R. Spady, 11 December 1946, proved 12 December 1946, recorded 3 January 1947, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 126, pages 397-400 (“Batten/Spady Deed”) {conveyed the 112.4 acres described in the Davis Heirs Deed}
  - Deed from Ramos R. & Wilma P. Spady to Bernard B. Ferguson, Jr., 23 December 1965,

recorded 23 December 1965, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 181, pages 624-25 (“Spady/Ferguson Deed”) {conveyed the 112.4 acres conveyed in the Batten/Spady Deed and refers to it as “White Marsh’ farm”}

--King at 461-64 {the Ferguson land has long been recognized as the central core of Whitemarsh Plantation}

From the current owners, Mr. & Mrs. B. B. Ferguson, the central core of Whitemarsh Plantation can be traced back, in an unbroken chain of title, to John T. Davis through the Spady/Ferguson Deed, the Batten/Spady Deed, the Davis Heirs Deed, and the Will of John T. Davis.<sup>29</sup> The author could find no record conveying the land to Davis. It was probably conveyed to the Davis family by either George Parker, who was devised his father Jesse Parker’s half of the “White Marsh tract,” or from Edward Pitt. The Edmund Pitt mentioned in Jesse Parker’s Will is possibly the father of the Edward Pitt in the 1881 newspaper article, since both were living on the Whitemarsh tract within a decade of each other. Whatever the case, Jesse Parker is obviously one of the children of Josiah C. Parker, son of Ann Parker Cowper, who was devised a third of her land, which obviously included a portion of Whitemarsh Plantation. From there, it can be traced back to Col. Joseph Bridger, who was the last direct descendant of Col. William to own the plantation. He would have held 1600 acres, as 100 acres of the plantation’s land had previously been deeded to Joseph Bridger III by Col. William and Col. Samuel. Col. William obtained the plantation by inheritance, when his brother Col. Samuel died without issue. Apparently Col. Samuel, who was the eventual remainder-man to his mother Hester’s life estate in the land—after Joseph II’s disinheritance, had been in possession of this plantation only a short time when the 100 acres was conveyed to Joseph III in 1710 because both Joseph III and Joseph II had begun (probably friendly) litigation to claim their primogenital rights to Gen. Bridger’s estate by 1708 (see discussion in Tract 6 below). The Bridger Land Act establishes that Col. Samuel inherited Whitemarsh’s full 1700 acres, which Gen. Bridger owned at his death in 1686. A detailed description of Whitemarsh Plantation’s location in Isle of Wight County is provided below and in Appendix B.

---

#### **TRACT 4: “BRIDGER’S LOT” or MANOKIN**

ACQUISITION: Patent to Joseph Bridger of 1100 acres in Somerset Co. MD, 4 May 1663, Maryland Land Patent Book 10, folio 616-17 abstracted in Torrence-MD at 473 {land known as “Bridger's Lott” or Manokin}

---

<sup>29</sup>The author is not, either here or below, attempting to give a legal opinion on the chain of title of this land but is only observing what the documents state.

TOTAL OWNED: 1100 acres

VALUE OF LAND: unknown

FINAL DISPOSITION: Will & Codicils of Gen. Bridger {in Will, land devised to eldest son Joseph II; after Joseph II's disinheritance, the property was devised to Col. William}

This tract was located on the Manokin River, in Somerset County, Maryland very near the location where this river flows into the Chesapeake Bay; this tract's southern boundary was Upper Fork Creek. See plat in Appendix C for a plat of this tract.

---

### TRACT 5: BLACKWATER LAND

#### EARLIER HISTORY:

--Patent to Col. Robert Pitt & Mr. William Burgh of 1200 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 18 February 1664/5, VA Land Patent Book 4, page 113 abstracted in 1 Nugent 433

--Patent to Col. Robert Pitt & Mr. William Burgh of 1800 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 28 February 1664/5, VA Land Patent Book 4, pages 113-14 abstracted in 1 Nugent 433

#### ACQUISITION:

--Patent to Col. Robert Pitt, Capt. Joseph Bridger & Mr. William Burgh of 3000 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 21 March 1664/5, VA Land Patent Book 4, pages 114-15 abstracted in 1 Nugent 433 ("Blackwater Patent") {*land described as*: "upon the Branches of ye Blackwater beginning at a Cypress by a great Branch side, and running up South and by East 160 pole to a white oake, then East 104 pole to a Red oake, then south East by South 148 pole to a red oake, then East 100 pole to a White oake, then North East and by East 540 pole to a red oake, then East South East  $\frac{1}{2}$  poynt Southerly 548 pole to a pine, then North North East 274 pole to a pockiberry, then North West 68 pole, then West North West 160 pole to a Red oake, then West 120 pole to a pockiberry, then north 36 pole to a White oake, then North West 60 pole, then North West by West 80 pole to a pine, then west 640 pole to a red oake, then West by South 180 pole to an oake, then West by North 140 to a pine, then South 120 pole and South and by East 80 pole to a Red Oake on ye brow of the hill by ye aforementioned great branch side and soe cross the branch to ye first Stattion"; this patent included two prior patents to Pitt & Burgh of 1200 acres granted 18 February 1664/5 and 1800 acres granted 28 February 1664/5)}

--Unrecorded transfer {somehow Gen. Bridger obtained Burgh's share in this tract by 1674<sup>30</sup> and Pitt's share after that; if this land were held in joint tenancy with Pitt, as opposed to in tenancy in common, then Pitt's death in 1674/5 would explain how Gen. Bridger obtained Pitt's portion; Gen. Bridger and Pitt may have obtained Burgh's portion in the same

---

<sup>30</sup>Patent to George Pearce of 2100 acres in Nansemond Co. VA, 21 September 1674, VA Land Patent Book 6, page 519 abstracted in 2 Nugent 150 {land was on a branch of the Blackwater adjacent to Gen. Bridger and Robert Pitt, which is obviously this tract, as it is the only land ever owned by Pitt in the Blackwater River area: this description establishes that Burgh's interest in this land was acquired by Gen. Bridger and Pitt in some manner}.



manner}

TOTAL OWNED: 3000 acres

VALUE OF LAND: £500.20<sup>31</sup>

FINAL DISPOSITION:

- Deed from Gen. Bridger to Lt. Col. John Pitt, 9 December 1680, proved & recorded 9 December 1680, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will & Deed Book 1, pages 453-54 abstracted in Boddie at 587 {conveyed 600 acres of the tract, where Thomas Mandue lived at the time}
- Will of Gen. Bridger {devised remaining 2400 acres to son Col. William and indicated the following lessees: Thomas Mandue, Richard Parker, Wm. Woorrell, Richard Jones, Thomas Reeves, Robert Sturdy & others}

LATER HISTORY:

- Deeds of lease and release from William Bridger<sup>32</sup> to James Bridger,<sup>33</sup> 27 & 28 March 1732, proved & recorded 24 July 1732, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 4, pages 186-89 abstracted in Hopkins at 165 (“Bridger/Bridger Deed”) {2400 acres of this tract land was transferred by lease for £0.20 and release for £400 and is described as being “on the North side of the Main Blackwater Swamp being bounded as followeth (viz) Beginning at the Mouth of a Branch Running out of Burches Swamp between Jonathan Jones and where Anthony Herring lived And so up the said Branch to the Chappel Road down the said Chapell Road to the Head of a Branch in sight of the place where Old Worrell formerly lived . . .”}
- Deeds from James Bridger & wife Sarah to Daniel Herring, Jr., Jacob Stephens, John Little, Peter Stubbs, Robert Wall, William Gay, John Sellaway, William Pierce, Joshua Powell, Richard Webb, William Crocker, William Gray & Robert Wall, 9 December 1754, 6 March 1755, 3 July 1755, 7 April 1757, 7 & 17 February 1760, 3 April 1760 & 2 September 1762, Deed Book 9, pages 293, 295, 297, 299-300, 320, 322, 349 & 482; Deed Book 10, pages 170, 172 & 196; Deed Book 11, pages 64 & 65 abstracted in Hopkins III at 30, 32, 34, 43, 58, 59 & 74 (3<sup>rd</sup> deed: “Bridger/Stubbs Deed”) {total sold was 2327 acres; according to the Bridger/Stubbs Deed, “Joseph Bridger Gent was Lately Seised and Possessed of in Fee Tail as heir at Law to Joseph Bridger the Elder Esqr. deceased [i.e. Gen. Bridger] who in his Life time was Seised and Possessed of the same in Fee simple and by his Last Will and Testament entailed the same which said Tail was broken

---

<sup>31</sup>2400 acres of this tract was sold for £400.20 in 1732 (see below), which makes it possible to derive the value of the whole tract proportionately.

<sup>32</sup>He is the son of Col. William.

<sup>33</sup>He is probably the son of Joseph Bridger III, per the Bridger/Stubbs Deed below {this deed states that James was able to acquire this land, which had been part of Gen. Bridger’s entailed land, only because the entail was broken, which strongly suggests that this James was Joseph III’s son; since it was this James who was married to Sarah, as all of the above deeds involve this couple, they all pertain to this James}.

according to Law and the said Joseph Bridger conveyed the said Land and Premises to the said James Bridger” and the land was located on the “Old Chappel Path”}

The description in the Bridger/Stubbs Deed and the other deeds of sale from James & Sarah Bridger establishes that this land made up the remaining 2400 acre portion of this tract, which descended in the Bridger family after Gen. Bridger’s death. Yet, its statement that James obtained it from Col. Joseph Bridger, instead of from his father William, is rather perplexing, in light of the deed from William conveying this land to James. The probable explanation can be found in the Bridger/Stubbs Deed itself, which states that this land was entailed and that it could not be transferred to James until the entail was doctored—presumably through the Bridger Land Act in 1754 even though this land was not mentioned in that act. That being the case, William’s attempt to convey the land to James was ineffective because the land was held in fee tail; only when his son, Joseph, had the fee tail doctored, could the land be legally transferred to James.

A plat of this land and a map showing its probable location are in Appendix C. This tract was described as being north of Blackwater Swamp—which had the Blackwater River as its base—and bordering the Chapel Road. This description establishes that this tract was located somewhere in the southern portion of modern Isle of Wight County near Windsor, as the Chapel Road obviously led to the old Newport Parish Chapel. This chapel served the inland communicants of Newport Parish during the colonial period, and its site is on Antioch Road near Windsor Boulevard, where the Antioch Congregational Christian Church now stands (King 317 & 302). Only a title search of this tract’s later history to the present, which the author has not attempted, would enable the definite location of this land to be identified.

---

## TRACT 6: CURRAWAUGH or NEW DURSLEY

### ACQUISITION:

- Patent to Capt. Joseph Bridger & Mr. William Burgh of 7800 acres in Isle of Wight & Nansemond Cos. VA, 7 June 1666, VA Land Patent Book 5, page 512 abstracted in 1 Nugent 559 (“Currawaugh Patent”) {land later known as “Curawoak” and was *described as*: “beginning at a red oake by a White Marsh a meadow halfe a mile from ye maine run of the Blackwater and running up South East 860 pole to a poplar by a Swamp side, then South East by South 120 pole to a pine, then North East by East 140 pole to a red oake, then East North East 180 pole to a pine, then North East 640 pole to a poplar by a Swamp side, then North by East 180 pole, then North North West 60 pole to a pine, then North west by North North West, North West by West, West North West, West by North, and West (upon a cerculing line) in all 1240 pole to a red oake standing by ye maine run of the Blackwater, and thence downe ye Black Water and up a branch and meadow to ye first station”}
- Unrecorded transfer {somehow Gen. Bridger obtained Burgh’s share in this tract, which

would have been by either an unrecorded deed or by succession via joint tenancy}

TOTAL OWNED: 7800 acres

VALUE OF LAND: £812<sup>34</sup>

FINAL DISPOSITION: Will & Codicils of Gen. Bridger {in Will, Gen. Bridger devised half of this 7800 acre tract to son Col. Samuel and the other half to son Joseph II in entail; Joseph II's disinheritance resulted in his share being devised to Col. William in entail}

#### LATER HISTORY:

- Deed from Col. Samuel & Capt. William Bridger and their wives to John Mackinhill for "love and Goodwill," 27 December 1701, proved & recorded 9 March 1703/4, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 1, page 407 abstracted in Hopkins at 68 {200 acres from this tract was conveyed "with all houses orchards & woods"; both Bridger wives relinquished their dower rights in said land}
- Articles of Agreement between Col. Samuel & Col. William and Joseph II, 17 April 1707, recorded 9 August 1708, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 2, pages 87-88 abstracted in Hopkins at 93 ("Articles of Agreement") {Col. Samuel and Col. William agreed to convey their disinherited elder brother approximately 2000 acres of this tract as well as a "plantation" of unknown acreage then in the possession of Charles Chapman}
- Deeds of lease and release from Samuel & William Bridger to Joseph Bridger II, 7 & 8 March 1709/10, recorded 14 & 17 April 1710, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 2, pages 120-22 abstracted in Hopkins at 96 ("SmB&Wm/JB II Deeds") {Joseph II was transferred an estimated 2000 acre portion of this tract, by lease for £0.25 and one peppercorn<sup>35</sup> and release for £50}
- Confirmation of Articles of Agreement between "Capt. Joseph Bridger" II & Joseph Bridger III and "Col. Sam & Maj. Wm. Bridger," 14 April 1710, recorded 14 April 1710, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 2, pages 126-27 ("Confirmation of Articles of Agreement") {parcels due to be conveyed in the Articles above with "sd. severall tracts" were conveyed to Joseph II and Joseph III by deeds of lease and release of even dates; in return for these conveyances, Joseph II and Joseph III released Col. Samuel and Col. William from any claims that they had as being the successive heirs-at-law of Gen. Bridger}
- Deed from Joseph Bridger II to Samuel Bridger, 4 April 1710, 17 April 1710, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 2, pages 127-28 abstracted in Hopkins at 96 ("JB II/SmB Deed") {160 acres of this tract were deeded back to Col. Samuel for £50, which is almost the same amount that Joseph II paid for the full portion of the tract one month earlier}
- Deeds of lease and release from Joseph II to Micajah & Richard Perry of London, 21 & 22

---

<sup>34</sup>Joseph II sold 2230 acres of this tract for approximately £232 in 1712 (see below), which makes it possible to derive the value of the whole tract proportionately.

<sup>35</sup>"In English law, the reservation of a merely nominal rent, on a lease, was sometimes expressed by a stipulation for the payment of a peppercorn." BLACK'S LAW DICTIONARY 1135.

- March 1711/2, recorded 24 March 1711/2, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 2, pages 210-21 abstracted in Hopkins at 103 (“Bridger/Perry Deeds”) {Joseph II conveyed his remaining 2230 acres of this tract to the Perrys for £232.65<sup>36</sup>}
- 1714 Isle of Wight Co. VA Quit Rent Roll transcribed in Neville at 177 & 180 {Col. William listed with 10,938 acres, and Micajah Perry & Co. were listed with 2060 acres}
  - Bridger Land Act {establishes that this entire tract was in Isle of Wight County; it also establishes that Col. Samuel died without surviving issue and, so, under the law of entail, his half of this tract automatically passed to Col. William; since the acreage of Col. William’s total ownership was given as the full 7800 acres, at some point either Col. Samuel and/or Col. William bought back the portion that Joseph II sold to the Perrys through an unrecorded deed; after Col. William’s death, the tract passed to his son William and then, in turn, to the latter’s only son and heir Joseph, who was the petitioner in this record and was seeking to dock the entail so that this land could be sold and the proceeds used to purchase slaves to farm Whitemarsh Plantation}
  - Deed from Joseph Bridger to James Easson, 18 September 1762 {Joseph sold Easson the entire tract; this deed was unrecorded but is mentioned in the deed below}
  - Deed from James & Mary Easson to Joseph Bridger, 6 October 1763, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 11, page 179 abstracted in Hopkins III at 82 {Eassons conveyed this tract back to Joseph because of defective title}
  - Deeds from James & Mary Easson to Benjamin Johnson, Thomas Lankford, Sr., William Watkins & Ratcliff Boon, Jr., 7 June 1764 & 2 August 1764, recorded 7 June 1764 & 7 February 1765, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 11, pages 242, 245, 248 & 284 abstracted in Hopkins III at 85-87 (“Bridger/Easson Deeds”) {Eassons convey various portions of this tract to others showing that they eventually obtained ownership of it; it is described as the land originally devised in the Will of Gen. Bridger of August 1683 to Col. Samuel and Col. William, with the former soon dying without issue and William Bridger leaving Joseph, as his only son and heir, who sold some of this tract to Easson}
  - Deed from Archibald Hamilton of Nansemond Co. to William Watkins, Jr. of Isle of Wight Co., 1 June 1769, recorded 6 July 1769, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 12, page 280 abstracted in Hopkins III at 112 (“Hamilton/Watkins Deed”) {the 50 acres conveyed adjoined Col. Bridger’s land and Bows and Arrows Swamp}

The Bridger Land Act and the Bridger/Easson Deeds establish that the entire 7800 acres of this tract was, by the 1760's, entirely located within modern Isle of Wight County. So, whatever portion of the tract that was in Nansemond County, when the patent was originally taken in 1666, was obviously in that part of Nansemond that was taken into Isle of Wight County, when the two counties’ boundary was adjusted in 1674 (see later). Moreover, none of the land was on the south side of the Blackwater River in, what became, Southampton County—which was formed out of Isle of Wight County in 1749.

The tract was located in the southern portion of modern Isle of Wight County

---

<sup>36</sup>See page 6 of William P. Carrell II. *Land Ownership of Capt. Joseph Bridger II.* for calculation of this amount, which is reproduced in Appendix H.

between Windsor and Franklin (King 440). A plat of this land and a map showing its likely location, which borders Currawaugh Swamp, are in Appendix C. Only a title search of this tract's later history to the present, which the author has not attempted, would enable the definite location of this land to be identified. In 1676, Currawaugh was described as "alias *New Dursly*<sup>37</sup> in the head of Nanzemond," where a fort was located (2 Hening 328 & King 440).

---

### TRACT 7: NANSEMOND LAND

ACQUISITION: Patent to Capt. Joseph Bridger of 1000 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 21 September 1666, VA Land Patent Book 6, page 207 abstracted in 2 Nugent 53 ("Nansemond Patent") {land formerly patented to William Harris on 2 March 1658, but said patent was deserted by Harris; *land described as*: "lying . . . on a Swamp that sinx into the west branch of Nanzemond River beginning at a marsh oak on the Swamp afsd. and running up E [x?] E 66 poles then N-N-W 600 poles, then WSW 160 poles, then down the said Swamp 120 poles, . . . then running W by S 160 poles, then S 304 poles to a branch that sinx into the said Swamp including two Indian fields thence down the Swamp to the first Station"}

TOTAL OWNED: 1000 acres

VALUE OF LAND: unknown

FINAL DISPOSITION: unknown but presumably passed to Col. Samuel and Col. William through Gen. Bridger's Will & Codicils

This tract is described as being near the Western Branch of the Nansemond River, which helps to approximate its location. The Western Branch enters Isle of Wight County from Nansemond County about half-way between the James River and Franklin and flows west to the present Isle of Wight county courthouse (King 461). So, the tract would be somewhere in that vicinity. A plat of this land and a map showing its probable location are in Appendix C. Only a title search of this tract's later history to the present, which the author has not attempted, would enable the definite location of this land to be identified.

---

### TRACT 8: SURRY COUNTY LAND

ACQUISITION: Patent to Col. Joseph Bridger of 432 acres in Surry Co. VA, 18 July 1673,

---

<sup>37</sup>Dursley was the British parish in Gloucestershire, in which was located the Manor of Woodmanscote that was owned by Gen. Bridger's father, Samuel, and was Gen. Bridger's childhood home: a photograph of this home is in Appendix E (see Boddie 419-23 and Will of Samuel Bridger of Gloucestershire).

VA Land Patent Book 6, page 464 abstracted in 2 Nugent 129 (“Surry Patent”) {*land described as*: “beginning at [a?] . . . a lived Oake being the boundes of John Huniford’s line on the S side of the third Swamp of the Blackwater then E 160 poles, then NNE½ E 480 poles upon Capt Cockram and Capt. Bashams line then west along their lines to a white pine by the Swamp then along the said Swamp to the first Station”; it was originally granted to William Porter on 11 August 1667, but the tract was deserted by him}

TOTAL OWNED: 432 acres

VALUE OF LAND: unknown

FINAL DISPOSITION: unknown but presumably passed to Col. Samuel and Col. William through Gen. Bridger’s Will & Codicils; however, it was apparently sold prior to 1704, as none of Gen. Bridger’s sons are listed as owning land in Surry County, in the 1704 Quit Rent Roll (Smith 12)

A plat of this land and a map showing its probable location are in Appendix C.

---

### TRACT 9: FLOYD’S PLANTATION

#### EARLIER HISTORY:

- Patent to Nathaniel Floyd of 850 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 20 November 1637, VA Land Patent Book 1, Part II, page 498, abstracted in 1 Nugent 75 (“Floyd’s Patent”) {*land described as*: “six hundred acres of the said land being a neck of land lying about four miles up the [ingine?] Creeke which runneth up the bay of Warwicksquicke the said neck lying between two Creekes the [ingine?] Creeke running up unto the westward of the Northern or the [cool?] Creeke running up one [. . . by?]. The other two hundred and fifty acres running up towards the head of the maine Creeke over a small Creeke or brooke”}
- Seaward’s Patent {this 400 acre patent taken in 1638, which was on New Town Haven River, is described as being adjacent to Floyd’s patent}

#### ACQUISITION:

- Deed from Francis Hobbs, Sr. to Joseph Bridger, 29 September 1674, proved & recorded 19 January 1674/5, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will & Deed Book I, pages 323-24 abstracted in Boddie at 570 (“Hobbs/Bridger Deed”) {land purchased was described as a 250 acre portion of land that was formerly patented by Nathaniel Floyd, who was the former husband of Hobbs’ wife Mary; tract was sold for 4257 lbs. of tobacco to be paid by Bridger at Hobbs’ “dwelling house on ye 10<sup>th</sup> of October next”; the land had “houseing [and] orchards”}
- Patent to Joseph Bridger of 850 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 22 July 1678, VA Land Patent Book 6, page 650 abstracted in 2 Nugent 186 {land originally granted to Nathaniel Floyd and escheated}

TOTAL OWNED: 850 acres

VALUE OF LAND: £750.80<sup>38</sup>

FINAL DISPOSITION:

- Deed from Joseph Bridger to John & Thomas Harris, 6 July 1678, proved & recorded 10 March 1678/9, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will & Deed Book I, pages 394-95 abstracted in Boddie at 581 (“Bridger/Harris Deed”) {Gen. Bridger sold the land purchased in the Hobbs/Bridger Deed, and it was described as being on Pagan Creek}
- Patent to John & Thomas Harris of 365 acres in Upper Parish of Isle of Wight Co. VA, 20 April 1685, VA Land Patent Book 7, page 441 abstracted in 2 Nugent 287-88 {250 acres of this patent was part of the above 1637 patent by Nathaniel Floyd, which was conveyed to the Harris’ father by Capt. Francis Hobbs & his wife, the relict of Floyd, on 13 January 1659/60 and among lands found to escheat, which were granted to Gen. Bridger on 22 July 1678, said 250 acres being sold by him to the Harrises on 6 February 1679}
- Deed from Joseph Bridger to Joan Allen Williamson Burnett, widow of Robert Burnett, for life, and then to her eldest son Robert Williamson, 8 August 1683, proved & recorded 9 August 1683, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will & Deed Book I, pages 504-5 abstracted in Boddie at 595
- Will & Codicils of Gen. Bridger {remainder of tract devised to Col. William and was part of land under lease to Francis Hobbs, Mrs. Dorthy Bond & William Blunt}

Looking at these documents, most people will ask: what is going on? Most would conclude, like the author did at first, that there were two pieces of land involved: Gen. Bridger purchased and then sold a 250 acre tract and then, a few days after the signing of the deed of sale of the 250 acres on July 6<sup>th</sup>, patented a different tract containing 850 acres on July 22<sup>nd</sup>. The problem with this conclusion is that both pieces of land are described as having been originally patented by Nathaniel Floyd, and Floyd only patented one piece of land—the 850 acres described above. It is, therefore, significant that Floyd’s patent contained two sections including one that was 250 acres—the exact size of the land purchased in the Hobbs/Bridger Deed. Moreover, the repatent of this 250 acres by the Harris brothers establishes that despite the patent by Gen. Bridger of the full 850 acres a few days after the sale—implying that Gen. Bridger had re-acquired the 250 acres—the Harris brothers had indeed acquired this portion of the tract. In fact, as their repatent indicates, the sale of this land to the Harrises was apparently not completed until 9 February 1679—which was after Gen. Bridger’s patent of 22 July 1678 and before the recording of the Bridger/Harris Deed on 10 March 1678/9.

Since Floyd only patented one tract of land, this tract is definitely the one that was adjacent to the 400 acre, and later 1300 acre, tract belonging to John Seward. These facts establish that it was located somewhere not far from the mouth of New Town Haven River

---

<sup>38</sup>340 acres of this tract were sold for £300.32 in 1753 (see below), which makes it possible to derive the value of the whole tract proportionately.

and that the “ingine” creek, mentioned in Floyd’s patent, was almost certainly the earlier name for Pagan (Point) Creek, given the Bridger/Harris Deed’s description and the fact that “ingine” is clearly a corruption of “Indian” and that Indians were pagans. The same name derivation applies to the Pagan River, which was so named because of an Indian town on its shores (Boddie 171). Since, as discussed later, the Pagan Point Creek can be identified as the present Jones Creek, this land would not have been far from the Pagan River.

LATER HISTORY: Deed from Thomas Williamson, Merchant and wife Olive, of Nottoway Parish in Southampton Co. to Joseph Bridger, Gent. of Newport Parish in Isle of Wight Co.,<sup>39</sup> 1 March 1753, recorded 2 August 1753, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 9, page 172 abstracted in Hopkins III at 23 {deed conveys 340 acres for £300.32, which was the land devised by George Williamson on 6 April 1721 to his daughter, Hester, and described as “where Mr. Ruban Proctor then lived . . . with all Houses out Houses Edifices Gardens” being part of a patent of Nathaniel Floyd, which escheated to Gen. Bridger who, in turn, sold this land to Thomas’ mother (i.e. Joan Allen Williamson Burnett) and brother Robert; Thomas had been deeded the land by the said Hester Williamson, now Bidgood, on 24 October 1750}

---

#### TRACT 10: NORSWORTHY LAND

ACQUISITION: Deed from Thomas Norsworthy to Col. Joseph Bridger & Col. Thomas Godwyn, 27 February 1674/5, proved & recorded 9 April 1675, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will & Deed Book I, page 334 abstracted in Boddie at 571-72 (“Norsworthy/Bridger-Godwin Deed”) {Joseph II witnessed deed; tract included 2 parcels of land let to Rev. Richard Morris, the “new minister of the Isle of Wight County,” and Thomas Bowers “during the tyme of his naturall life,” which were sold for 2280 lbs. of tobacco; Norsworthy posted a bond for title of 4696 lbs. of tobacco}

Documentary evidence establishes that Thomas Norsworthy received land through the Will of his father, Tristram.<sup>40</sup> Since there are no other known land acquisitions by Thomas, either through patent or by deed, it is reasonable to conclude that the land conveyed

---

<sup>39</sup>As Joseph Bridger III had already died, this individual is either Col. Joseph Bridger–Col. William’s grandson–or Joseph III’s son Joseph Bridger IV.

<sup>40</sup>Patent to Mr. Robert King of 200 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 21 January 1679/80, VA Land Patent Book 7, page 19 abstracted in 2 Nugent 205 {150 acres of patent being the land granted to Tristram Norsworthy on 3 May 1643 and willed to his son Thomas, who sold it on 12 July 1670}; Deed from Thomas Norsworthy and wife Susannah to Robert King, 20 July 1670, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will & Deed Book I, pages 217-18 abstracted in Boddie at 560 {sells the land referred in the patent above}; and Patent to John Biggs of 450 acres in Lower Norfolk Co. VA, 28 April 1665, VA Land Patent Book 5, page 161 abstracted in 1 Nugent 446-47 {100 acres of the land patented was assigned to Biggs by Thomas Norsworthy, which had been patented by the latter’s father Tristram on 10 June 1654: it is obvious that this land also descended to Thomas through his father’s Will}



here was additional land that Thomas received through the Will of his father. The land conveyed to Robert King was the only land patented by Tristram Norsworthy in Isle of Wight County, at the time of the patent (see Appendix G). From the information in the footnote below, it is clear that this land is not the land conveyed to Bridger and Godwin. It must, therefore, be one of the tracts patented in, what was then, Upper Norfolk (or Nansemond) County, which came to be in Isle of Wight County when the county line was shifted in 1674 (see below). It is impossible to ascertain which of Tristram Norsworthy's many patents this land may have been because his Will has been lost to history, with the destruction of Nansemond County's records.

TOTAL OWNED: unknown

VALUE OF LAND: 2280 lbs. of tobacco, or £22.8

FINAL DISPOSITION: unknown but presumably passed to Col. Samuel and Col. William through Gen. Bridger's Will & Codicils

---

#### **TRACT 11: BOND PLANTATION**

ACQUISITION: Deed from Dorthy Bond, widow of Maj. John, and John Bond to Joseph Bridger, 29 July 1683, proved & recorded 9 August 1683, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will & Deed Book 1, pages 505-6 abstracted in Boddie at 595 {Joseph II witnessed deed; land formerly bought of Capt. Francis & Mary Hobbs by Maj. John Bond and sold to Bridger for 3000 lbs. of tobacco with "all housing, Orchards," etc.; part of this land was where "Edward Huirkson lately lived"; the land was "next to the plantation of John Taylor[?], and between that said plantation and the land held by Mr. Nicholas Cobb and now in the possession of the said Bridger"}

This deed of conveyance does not state this tract's acreage, and the deed from Hobbs conveying it to Bond was not recorded. A search has been made of all patents and Isle of Wight County land purchases of Francis Hobbs, but there are no records showing Hobbs' acquisition of any land in Isle of Wight County. Yet, he did have land in this county because he sold 675 acres of it to Edward Brantly on 8 February 1667/8 (see Boddie 550). Since Hobbs' Isle of Wight County land was obviously acquired through one or more unrecorded deeds, it is impossible to identify the tract that Gen. Bridger purchased.

TOTAL OWNED: unknown

VALUE OF LAND: 3000 lbs. of tobacco, or £30

FINAL DISPOSITION: unknown but presumably passed to Col. Samuel and Col. William

through Gen. Bridger's Will & Codicils

---

**TRACT 12: MISCELLANEOUS LAND**

ACQUISITION: Will of Gen. Bridger {refers to a tract which was leased to Christopher Wade}

Isle of Wight County's records establish that Wade was a resident of this county and not of Surry County: see Hopkins 34, 42, 47 & 78. Thus, Gen. Bridger is not referring to Tract 8. While he may be referring to one of the other hitherto mentioned Isle of Wight tracts, barring any additional evidence, it is reasonable to conclude that this tract is another owned by Gen. Bridger of which little is known because no reference to Wade is made in the documents pertaining to the other Isle of Wight County tracts above.

TOTAL OWNED: unknown

VALUE OF LAND: unknown

FINAL DISPOSITION: Will of Gen. Bridger {tract devised to Col. William}

---

**TRACT 13: GATLIN LAND**

EARLIER HISTORY:

- Patent to John Gatlin of 250 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 12 August 1663, VA Land Patent Book 5, page 174 abstracted in 1 Nugent 450 {land was located on the NW side of Warrisquock River}
- Patent to John Gatlen of 425 acres of "marish" in Nansemond Co. VA, 22 October 1666, VA Land Patent Book 6, page 40 abstracted in 2 Nugent 12 {land was up Chuckatuck Creek north-north-west}

ACQUISITION:

- Will of Gen. Bridger {refers to tract and states it was deeded to Gen. Bridger by John & William Gatlin and is the land "whereon John Cooke now liveth"}
- 1704 Quit Rent Roll transcribed in Smith at 12 {Col. Samuel was listed with 500 acres in Nansemond County}

TOTAL OWNED: 500 acres

VALUE OF LAND: unknown

FINAL DISPOSITION: Will of Gen. Bridger {land devised to Col. Samuel}

DISCUSSION: There is no record of any land owned by William Gatlin, and the two patents above are the only records for John Gatlin. Since Gen. Bridger owned land that came from the Gatlins, it was most likely one of the two tracts above. The description of the first indicates that the land would have been not far from Whitemarsh, as it was on the north side of New Town Haven River, but it was not a part of it. While it is still possible that this 250 acre tract was the land referred to in Gen. Bridger's Will, available evidence makes the 425 acres in Nansemond County the more likely possibility. In the 1704 Quit Rent Roll, Col. Samuel was listed as owning 500 acres in this county. Records indicate that Col. Samuel never patented any land in Virginia; so, the only way for him to come into this land was by deed or by devise. The destruction of Nansemond County's records makes it impossible to know whether the former occurred: both choices are equally possible. However, since Col. Samuel was devised the Gatlin tract by his father, the distinct possibility that the land bequeathed was the Nansemond land appears to be the best choice. While this conclusion is shaky, unless and until other documentation is found that sheds additional light on this problem, this conclusion is the better of the two. Moreover, this Nansemond land was on Chuckatuck Creek, which was close to Gen. Bridger's Isle of Wight landholdings. The additional 75 acres making up Col. Samuel's 500 acre total in 1704 can be explained as additional land purchased by Gen. Bridger via a now lost deed.

LATER HISTORY: Col. Samuel's death without issue in 1713 resulted in this land passing to Col. William, assuming that Samuel did not sell it prior to his death.

---

#### **TRACT 14: LAND AT JAMESTOWNE**

ACQUISITION: unknown but through various deeds, either recorded and now lost and/or unrecorded, James City Co. VA

#### DESCRIPTION OF LAND:

- McDonald Papers, Vol. VI, page 165, Virginia State Library {Gen. Bridger and William Sherwood were in process of building several houses at Jamestowne in 1680, which were to be finished in that year or next}
- Foreman at 170 {per the King, the Privy Council ordered Gov. Culpeper to rebuild Jamestowne and for the members of the Council to erect houses for them to reside, with those building homes to received ½ acre of a land—noting that Gen. Bridger and Sherwood had already erected several houses}
- Legislative Minutes of VA General Assembly, McIl-Leg. at 35 {a committee of Assembly members met in “Coll. Joseph Bridgers chamber” on 25 November 1682}
- Letter of Lord Gov. Culpeper cited in Tyler at 75 {refers to Gen. Bridger's construction of several brick houses in Jamestown in 1683-84}

TOTAL OWNED: unknown but probably not more than a few acres at most

VALUE OF LAND: unknown

FINAL DISPOSITION: unknown but presumably passed to Col. Samuel and Col. William through Gen. Bridger's Will & Codicils

---

Some of the acreage totals on the following charts are only minimums, as the acreage of several of the tracts above is not known. Moreover, it is entirely possible and very likely that Gen. Bridger may have owned other tracts in Isle of Wight County—the records of which have been lost or were never recorded—and in other counties, especially nearby Nansemond County, which has lost its records. With the exception of the second and third Whitemarsh tracts, which are grouped with the first, these tracts are presented in chronological order according to the date of Gen. Bridger's acquisition of either the whole tract or the earliest portion thereof.

#### SUMMARY OF GEN. JOSEPH BRIDGER'S LANDHOLDINGS

TRACT	ACREAGE	DATES OWNED	VALUE
#1 Whitemarsh 1	550	ca. 1650's-death	unknown
#2 Whitemarsh 2	850	Nov. 1674-death	~£90.00
#3 Whitemarsh 3	300	Nov. 1669-death	£202.00
#4 Bridger's Lott	1100	May 1663-death	unknown
#5 Blackwater Land	3000	Feb. 1664/5-death	£500.20
#6 Currawaugh	7800	June 1666-death	£812.00
#7 Nansemond Land	1000	Sept. 1666-death	unknown
#8 Surry Co. Land	432	July 1673-death	unknown
#9 Floyd's Plant.	850	Sept. 1674-part to death	£750.80
#10 Norsworthy	unknown	Feb. 1674/5-death	£11.40
#11 Bond Plantation	unknown	July 1683-death	£30.00
#12 Miscellaneous	unknown	unknown-death	unknown
#13 Gatlin Land	500	unknown-death	unknown
#14 Jamestowne	unknown	unknown-death	unknown

<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>16,382+</b>	<b>*****</b>	<b>£2396.40+</b>
---------------	----------------	--------------	------------------

**GEN. JOSEPH BRIDGER'S LANDHOLDINGS AT VARIOUS TIMES**

1650's	550 acres
January 1667	12,450 acres
July 1678	16,382 acres+
AT DEATH–April 1686	15,192 acres+
TOTAL OWNED THROUGHOUT LIFE	16,382 acres+

---

**II. CONCLUSIONS REGARDING BRIDGER'S LANDED ESTATE**

In light of his wealth, position, extensive landholdings later in life, and the fact that his primary colonial residence was always in Isle of Wight County, it is somewhat odd that Gen. Bridger's first recorded land acquisition was in Maryland, with the patent of Tract 4 in 1663. By this time, he had been in the colonies for more than a decade; yet, there are no references to any earlier land acquisitions. This simple and profound fact forces home the conclusion that Tract 1, which was the "land whereon I now dwell," was not only the earliest tract acquired but was also the earliest land that Gen. Bridger possessed in British America.<sup>41</sup> It is doubtful that, with the possible exception of his first few years in the colony, he ever had his permanent residence at any other location.

In addition to the tracts above of which little is known, it is possible that Gen. Bridger owned additional land in Isle of Wight County and in other Virginia counties, which was acquired by deeds that were not recorded. It is also not only possible but likely that Gen.

---

<sup>41</sup>While technically this reference should be to English American, at this time, the author prefers to use the term that unites the British Isles–Britain—a term which James VI & I favored long before Gen. Bridger was born.

Bridger owned land in Nansemond County beyond the portion of Tract 6 that was originally in this county. His sole residence in Lower Newport Parish of Isle of Wight County, which was so very close to the border with Nansemond County, makes it very probable that he did indeed own one or more tracts that were entirely located in that county. Since he did not patent any land there, such acquisitions would have been by deed, and, with the destruction of this county's records, any documentation of such transactions have been lost. It is this likelihood which is an additional reason why the author leans in favor of the 425 acre Nansemond County patent of Gatlin over the Isle of Wight County patent for Tract 13.

It is equally possible that some of this Nansemond County land may have ended up in Isle of Wight County—but not the land in Tract 13, as it was still entirely in Nansemond County when the 1704 Quit Rent Roll was taken. While the modern border between Isle of Wight and Nansemond Counties runs just west of Chuckatuck Creek, that was not the case for part of the seventeenth century. Prior to 1674, Nansemond County's border extended further up the James River and included some land that is now in Isle of Wight County<sup>42</sup>: that is why Col. Tristram Norsworthy, who was the paternal grandfather of Joseph II's wife Elizabeth (see Rockwell generally), was always listed as residing in Nansemond County, while his Ragged Island residence is now in Isle of Wight County. In March of 1654/5, Isle of Wight's Burgesses successfully petitioned the General Assembly to commission three representatives from each county "to lay out the bounds of each county" (1 Hening 404-5). That plan was not accomplished until September of 1674, when a law was passed

---

<sup>42</sup>This original border passed near Tract 1, as the county boundary between Isle of Wight and Upper Norfolk (Nansemond) Counties was, in March of 1642/3, located near the plantation of "Mr. Robert Pitt" (1 Hening 247): this plantation was Tract 1 because it was the only land owned by Pitt at that time.

establishing the new boundary, which, in part, passed near “Col. Pitt’s Creek” while insuring that Col. Thomas Godwin’s land still remained on the Nansemond side of the new county line (2 Hening 318).

The history of Gen. Bridger’s land acquisition also sheds some light on his relationship with his father-in-law, Col. Robert Pitt. Clearly, they had a relatively good relationship in the mid-1660’s, since Pitt and William Burgh repatented their 3000 acres to include Bridger and since Pitt defended the 550 acre central core of Whitemarsh Plantation for Gen. Bridger. Yet, in less than a decade, Bridger came to blows with Pitt over Tract 2. In a probably not so friendly dispute, the two litigated their disagreement all the way up through the General Court. Finally, after Bridger’s victories, which surely numbered not only those in court but also his appointment to the Council of State in the very year that this body—sitting as the General Court—was hearing the dispute (in 1673), Pitt gave up the struggle and conceded defeat. It is, therefore, particularly ironic that Bridger obtained the initial core of Whitemarsh Plantation (Tract 1), to which Tract 2 was added, from his father-in-law.

The timing of Bridger’s land acquisitions is also instructive. With the possible exception of Tract 1, he acquired most of his acreage in the 1660’s: in fact, the vast bulk of Bridger’s total ownership, or joint ownership of land that he later acquired entirely, (11,800 acres) was obtained within just a two year period—from 1664 through 1666. As partially described elsewhere herein, evidence suggests that Bridger was at least in sympathy with the

Royalist cause, if he were not actually a member of Charles I's army,<sup>43</sup> during the Civil War and that he possessed a substantial fortune in monetary wealth, which he brought with him to Virginia in ca. 1649. His arrival in Virginia at this time and his background clearly establish that he was one of the so-called "Cavaliers," who settled in Virginia in great numbers during the governorship of Sir William Berkeley, which began in 1642. It was one of Berkeley's goals as governor to expand Virginia's ruling elite by attracting Britons of good quality to settle in the colony. Berkeley started an all-out campaign to attract members of England's leading families, to settle in Virginia so they could eventually rule the colony. The first group that answered this appeal were the numerous Royalists, whose numbers progressively swelled as the disasters to their party continued to mount from 1645 into the 1650's (Fischer 210-25). Many of those who came were included in the second group, which Berkeley continued to recruit even after the Restoration, that was made up of younger sons of substantial families who, because of primogenitor, would have succeeded to relatively little at home: to these individuals, Berkeley stated in 1663 that "a small sum of money will enable a younger brother to erect a flourishing family in a new world; and add more strength, wealth and honor to his native country" (Fischer 214). As author David Fischer notes, Berkeley's "recruiting campaign was highly successful. Nearly all of Virginia's ruling families were founded by younger sons of eminent English families during his governorship[, and] the great majority of Virginia's upper elite came from the families in the

---

<sup>43</sup>In 1666, Gen. Bridger was both Adjutant General of Virginia, as already noted, and was also referred to as "captain" (2 Hening 225). While it was definitely possible for him to be the colonel of a county and to simultaneously hold a commission as a general/admiral, as he did in the 1680's, the same cannot be said for simultaneously serving as the top general in the colony, second only to the governor, and as a simple militia captain. So, the fact that Bridger was known by both of these ranks in 1666 suggests that the rank of "captain" was for some previous service. And the only previous service that is likely was as a captain in Charles I's army in 1648.



upper ranks in English society” (Fischer 214 & 216). As noted by French visitor Durand in 1687, Virginia had “no lords, but each is sovereign on his own plantation. The gentlemen called Cavaliers are greatly esteemed & respected, & are very courteous & honorable . . . .; these] people of quality . . . [are the younger sons of English nobility who] settle in this new world, where they live in high state on little wealth, & abide in virtue & honor” (Durand 110). Most of these “people of quality,” like Berkeley and Bridger, came from the southern portion of England (Fischer 207-25 & 236-46). The dispossessed Royalists who beckoned to Berkeley’s call were not, however, free from the Puritan menace because, once Parliamentary authorities came to nominal power in Virginia in the 1650's, they would often seize the property of suspected Royalists—as Col. Richard Lee I found out in 1655 when Parliamentary officials seized 200 ounces of plate silver marked with his coat of arms (Fischer 215). The fact that Bridger waited until after Charles II’s restoration in 1660 to acquire the vast bulk of his acreage—which would show to anyone looking that he was a man of significant means—may not be coincidental. If Bridger had not taken pains to conceal his significant wealth prior to the Restoration, when Cromwell’s agents were loose in the colony, it is possible that he feared that they might try to seize his property—as they did with Lee—or worse. Only when he felt that his position was secure did he decide to publically utilize his resources to acquire a significant landed estate.

Local tradition in Isle of Wight County maintains that this landed estate was so extensive that it stretched unbroken from Whitemarsh Plantation in the north all the way down to the Blackwater River, in the Franklin area in the south (Ferguson). While this tradition is somewhat of an exaggeration, the evidence in Appendices B & C shows that it was not too far from the truth. Between Tracts 5 & 6, with a combined 10,800 acres, Gen.

Bridger owned a substantial percentage of the land between Franklin, on the Blackwater River, and Windsor. The 1000 acre Tract 7 filled in part of the gap between these extensive southern holdings and Whitemarsh Plantation's 1700 acres—the traditional northern terminus for Gen. Bridger's land in this county. Even though several tracts of this land are of unknown acreage and location, the actual northern terminus of Gen. Bridger's land is the 850 acre Tract 9, which was probably located on the east side of Jones (formerly Pagan Point) Creek and was, therefore, very close to the James River, since this creek flowed into the Pagan River near its mouth into the James.

As should be apparent from his holdings in this county alone, Gen. Bridger's landed estate was very extensive for a seventeenth century Virginian. While it would be difficult, if not impossible, to accurately compare Gen. Bridger's landholdings with every other contemporary major landowner in the colony, the author has made an attempt in Appendix G, by comparing the total acreage patented by these landowners through the year of Gen. Bridger's death, in 1686. That analysis suggests that Bridger would probably have been at least the ninth largest landowner in Virginia of his day. Some of those with greater landholdings were individuals of noted fame in Virginia's history, such as Col. William Claiborne, Col. Robert Beverley and Augustine Warner—all of whom were members of the Council of State. Others, however, were less notable individuals, such as Lt. Col. Daniel Jenifer and Maj. Lawrence Smith—neither of whom had a seat on the Council. It is also worthy to note many of those who did not have as much land as Bridger: Col. John West II—only son of Gov. John West, was a descendant of King Edward III, nephew of two other Virginia governors including Thomas West, 3<sup>rd</sup> Baron Delaware, and scion of perhaps the most influential family in Virginia's history up to 1640 (Meyer/Dorman 655-59); Gov.

Edward Diggs—governor of the colony, son of Charles I’s Master of the Rolls, Sir Dudley Diggs, and a descendant of King Edward III (Meyer/Dorman 247-50 & Hatch 165-69); Col. William Byrd I—co-acting governor of the colony and father of Col. William Byrd II, who was a descendant of King Edward III and who would possess 179,423 acres (Billings 9-15, 122-23 & 225-27 and Hatch/Byrd at 19 & 180); Sir Henry Chicheley—deputy governor of the colony (EVB 50-51); Col. Richard Lee I—progenitor of the Northern Neck Lees and ancestor of Richard Henry Lee, Gen. Henry “Light-Horse Harry” Lee, Gen. Robert E. Lee and numerous other leading citizens (Nagel generally); Major Gen. John Custis—ancestor of George Washington’s step-children and of the first husband of Washington’s wife, Martha (Arlington Article & EVB 135-36); Col. John Page—co-acting governor of the colony and progenitor of the family that would eventually build Rosewell, the largest and grandest home ever constructed in British Colonial America (Billings 9-15, 122-23 & 225-27, EVB 136 and Lanciano generally); Col. Phillip Ludwell—co-acting governor of the colony and the second husband of Gov. Sir William Berkeley’s widow (Billings 9-15, 122-23 & 225-27 and EVB 145-46); Col. John Carter—father of Robert “King” Carter, who would possess over 300,000 acres and 1000 slaves (EVB 122 & 60); Ralph Wormeley II & Col. Christopher Wormeley—both co-acting governors of the colony (Billings 9-15, 122-23 & 225-27); Maj. Lewis Burwell II; Col. George Reade; Col. William Randolph—the so-called grandfather of eighteenth century Virginia’s aristocracy; William Tayloe; and Capt. Christopher Robinson. Many of these individuals were either the progenitors or the next generation down of the fifteen or so families that would come to dominate Virginia in the eighteenth century (see Boddie 200 ft.).

While the above comparison is instructive, one that is, perhaps, more accurate can be

made for the first decade of the new century using the 1704 Quit Rent Roll. This document, while it does contain some errors and omissions and it does not cover the Northern Neck, is nonetheless an invaluable and unique record of the land ownership in Virginia at the time. A comparison of the Bridger family's 14,180 acre (plus 1100 acre Maryland) landholdings with that of other families puts them fourth in the colony—excluding those residing in the Northern Neck (Smith 12). Ahead of them were various Burwell family members with 26,150 acres, Col. William Byrd I with 19,900 acres,<sup>44</sup> Col. Daniel Parke II with 16,050 acres and John Lewis with 15,375 acres (Smith 15, 55 & 68). In the Northern Neck, only the Carters of Lancaster County and the Lees<sup>45</sup> would probably have had more than the Bridger family at this time. It is interesting to note the great difference of the large landowners on this list and those in Appendix G. One reason for this difference may be because the landowners in Appendix G sold some of their land along the way: so, Gen. Bridger may have, in fact, ranked higher than ninth during his lifetime. In any event, it is reasonable to conclude that Gen. Bridger—as well as the second generation of his family prior to 1705—was one the ten largest landowners in the colony; he was the largest living south of the James River; and he was the largest in the nearly four-century history of Isle of Wight County.

---

<sup>44</sup>If all of the West holdings were considered together, their 18,722 acres would, of course, be greater than the Bridger family's holdings; however, there were at least two separate West families in Virginia (Meyer/Dorman 655-70). The holdings of Gov. John West's descendants in the New Kent County area totaled 11,982 acres, while those of Anthony West on the Eastern Shore were 5750 acres—neither of which was greater than the Bridger family's (Smith 95).

<sup>45</sup>The progenitor of the Northern Neck Lees, Richard Lee I, died in 1664 in possession of about 15,000 acres (Nagel 9). It is reasonable to assume, in light of this fact and the acreage shown in Appendix G, that by 1704, his descendants had more than the Bridger family.

### III. WHITEMARSH PLANTATION

#### A. The Plantation

Crowning Gen. Bridger's substantial landholdings—over 14,350 acres of which were in Isle of Wight County—was the 1700 acre Whitemarsh Plantation (Tracts 1-3). The plantation site is situated at the confluence of two feeder creeks forming Brewer's Creek (formerly New Town Haven River), within five miles of the James River (see plat and map in Appendix B). The practice of placing great plantation homes on inland tidal rivers and creeks was common in the seventeenth century Virginia, as Durand de Dauphine, French visitor to the colony in 1686-87, noted. Durand remarked that, depending on the size of a creek, there might be as many as five or six plantations on a single creek, and in Gloucester County, for instance, the plantation homes "are at most a hundred or fifty feet distant from these creeks, at ebb-tide" (Durand 132-33). The practice of establishing plantations on title creeks was particularly popular in the lower James River area—Greenspring in James City County, Bacon's Castle in Surry County, Boldrup in Warwick County and the Adam Thoroughgood House in Lower Norfolk County being just four other examples. Such inland locations provided protection from pirates and other potential invaders from the Atlantic, while still allowing for easy water access—access that was essential given the predominance of water travel in Colonial Virginia. It is only upriver from the Isle of Wight area, where these dangers were considerably less, that it is more common to find the great plantation homes situated directly on the James itself—as at Weyanoke, Buckland (now River's Edge), Brandon, Westover, Berkeley, and Shirley.

The site of Gen. Bridger's mansion house is located at the head of New Town Haven River just above where the lower feeder creek, which comes up from the southwest, joins the

northern feeder to form this river. (Appendix B contains a map of this area as well as a superimposed estimated plat of Whitemarsh Plantation, which has been based upon the following analysis—a precis of which is given in the appendix.) Robert Pitt’s Will, which was made in 1672, indicates that the creek upon which Gen. Bridger’s home site sat was known as Bridger’s Creek. This northern feeder was known earlier as Beverley Creek.<sup>46</sup> A short distance from New Town Haven River’s confluence, off the lower feeder creek, is an inlet with a ravine, in which was located Gen. Bridger’s lower landing (see later) that was mentioned in the Pitt/Bridger Settlement. This inlet is an example of Frenchman Durand’s comment that the various plantations have “so many little havens for the launches [i.e. boats]” (Durand 132-33). From its confluence, New Town Haven River proceeds due east for about three-and-a-half miles until it converges with Chuckatuck Creek forming a bay which eventually widens into Batten Bay on the James River (see full county map in Appendix C).

The southern boundary of the 550 acre tract, on which Gen. Bridger’s home once sat, began near the headwaters of the lower marshy feeder creek, at a point where it went southwest “into the woods” and opposite to the land of William Denham, according to Pitt’s 1637/8 patent of this tract; then, the breadth of this land simply headed “Northwest & by West Northerly,” on the other side of the creek from land in the possession of Thomas Bush. According to the Denham Patent, Denham’s 300 acre tract began about three miles up New Town Haven River and “about a mile” down a creek, that ran to the southwest into the

---

<sup>46</sup>See Patent to Thomas Hinson of 209 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 29 August 1646. VA Land Patent Book 2, page 62 abstracted in 1 Nugent 162 {land was on the west “side of Beverley Cr. of New town haven river”} and the Pitt Border Patent, which was on Beverley Creek: this tracts known location adjacent to two of Whitemarsh Plantation’s tracts (see below) establishes that Beverley’s Creek is the northern feeder of New Town Haven River.

woods—which is obviously this river’s southern feeder; then, his property ran northwest upon the creek—obviously at one of the brief points where this creek meanders in that direction. The beginning point of Denham’s tract, which was “about a mile” down the lower feeder creek, marks the southern boundary of Tract 1 too, as this tract’s boundary ran away from the creek at that point to the northwest. This southern boundary was practically at the headwaters of this creek because they are only one mile to the southwest from its confluence with Bridger’s Creek. The fact that Denham’s property ran along the contours of this creek for a distance from the same starting point as Tract 1 establishes that it was on the opposite side of the creek from Tract 1. Moreover, Tract 1’s description implies that it was entirely located on the western side of the creek—otherwise its north-westerly direction would have caused it to cross over the creek, which the patent does not indicate.

No land ownership in this vicinity can be found at the time for the other individual mentioned in Tract 1’s patent, Thomas Bush. While Bush did patent a 100 acre tract later in 1638, it was on the northern branch of Chuckatuck Creek,<sup>47</sup> which was not close enough to Tract 1 for it to adjoin this tract. Bush was, therefore, probably living on, or very near, Denham’s property at the time that Tract 1 was patented in 1637/8, as was Robert Pitt.

When Pitt made his Will in 1672, he still owned at least one tract in the immediate vicinity of Whitmarsh Plantation because he devised a tract that “lieth between Capt. Bridgers Creeke, & Mr. Swards land adjoininge to it.” There is no doubt that this land was the Pitt Border Patent because this relatively small tract bordered land belonging to both John Upton and John Seward, with its border at Seward’s land beginning at a post standing

---

<sup>47</sup>Patent to Thomas Bush of 100 acres in Upper New Norfolk (now Nansemond) County, 26 July 1638, VA Land Patent Book 1, page 578 abstracted in 1 Nugent 92-93.

in “the white marsh,” at the southwest corner of Pitt’s tract. This description is totally consistent with Tract 3 because this 300 acre former Seward patent had a swamp in its “middle ground,” according to its patent, and the Lewis/Bridger Deed indicates that Lewis’ 170 acre parcel of this tract was “lying att the white marsh.” To this strong evidence is added the, otherwise, unusual close proximity of this land to land belonging to Upton.

Thus, the Pitt Border Patent provides an important geographical anchor, when trying to place Whitemarsh Plantation on a map. This tract has more significance than that, however. None of the patents nor subsequent contemporary deeds provide a metes and bounds description of any of the three tracts that eventually made up Whitemarsh Plantation. Aside from acreage, some known directions and general location, no configuration of this plantation can be accurately platted. However, the relative wealth of primary sources referring both to it and its surroundings does enable a crude plat to be drawn: see Appendix B. Unlike Whitemarsh itself, the Pitt Border Patent does have a metes and bounds description, and it was located on the south side of Beverley (later Bridger’s) Creek. This location in conjunction with other topographical features has enabled this tract’s location to be established, with a relative degree of certainty, just to the north of Tracts 1 & 3. The southwestern corner, which was described as being at “the white marsh,” is shown on the map in Appendix B as being very near the headwaters of the marshy stream, which further east forms the middle ground of Tract 3 and which is “the white marsh” referred to in the Lewis/Bridger Deed.

The earliest patent of Tract 2 was in 1637, when this 850 acre tract was described as proceeding out of a branch of New Town Haven River lying northwest upon that branch into the woods and heading off northeast upon the said branch, which was near the head of Pagan



Point Creek. The said branch is clearly Bridger's Creek, and, given the location of the Pitt Border Patent, this tract was obviously north of Pitt's land. The northwestern terminus of Bridger's Creek is very near the headwaters of, what is now called, Jones Creek, which runs off to the north. The 1637 Upton patent's description of this tract's close proximity to the headwaters of Pagan Point Creek clearly establishes that this creek is one and the same as Jones Creek. (The headwaters of this creek are both at, and a short distance to the northeast of, Old Brick Church.) This conclusion is supported by the Upton Patent, which adjoined various branches of this creek, and in which one of the neighboring property owners was none other than Anthony Jones, who some have speculated was the individual for whom this creek's current name was derived (King 445). Quite appropriately, this identification of Pagan Point Creek results in it flowing into the Pagan River, just north of Smithfield.

But that is not the end of the matter because other descriptions of this patent show that, at least a portion of it, was further south. The Upton Patent states that a portion of this tract, obviously the one that would become Tract 2, bordered southeast upon the land of Robert Pitt, which as described above is Tract 1, and west-south-west and north-east on the land of John Seward (Tract 3). Moreover, the Upton Escheat Verdict indicates that Tract 2 was not only at "the White Marsh" but was also, at one time, lived on by James Bagnall—whose later ownership of a parcel of Tract 3 was the very parcel that bordered Tract 2 (see below). No portion of either Tracts 1 & 3 could be at the northern end of Bridger's Creek because the Pitt Border Patent blocked the way. Thus, the only way that these two tracts could share a border was for a portion of Tract 1 to extend northwest and/or for a portion of Tract 2 to come down from the north and link up with it to the west of the Pitt Border Patent.

That link occurred south of the Pitt Border Patent because the Pitt/Bridger Settlement describes Tract 2 with a boundary “followeth (that is to say) from ye mouth of little Creek that runneth to ye Southwestward by ye lower Landing at ye said Joseph Bridger.” Given Tract 2's known location well north of the Pitt Border Patent and its known western border with that tract, not to mention its description in the Pitt/Bridger Settlement, it would be highly unlikely for this tract to cross to the other side of Bridger's Creek and head far enough to the south so that it could be opposite from the mouth of the southern feeder creek. What this description is really saying, then, is that the beginning point of the Pitt/Bridger Settlement's description of this tract starts at a point that is laterally the west of this creek's mouth. As this location is the only one where Tract 2 comes close to both Tracts 1 & 3, it was in this vicinity that its border progressed southeast upon Tract 1 and west-south-west and northeast on Tract 3, as the Upton Patent indicates.

As for Tract 3, Seward's patent of this land in 1635 states that it began at a poplar “by a small Creeke side running towards the head of” New Town Haven River “upon the South side of a Creeke that runneth Northwest into the woods” with the land running away to the southwest. That creek may, once again, be Bridger's Creek because it ran north-northwest away from the head of New Town Haven River. However, Pitt's Will describes the Pitt Border Patent as being between Bridger's Creek and Seward's land (Tract 3): so, there is no way that Tract 3 can be on Bridger's Creek because, if it were, then the Pitt Border Patent would not be a barrier between Tract 3 and this creek. Tract 3's eastern terminus at the southern and southwestern sides of the Pitt Border Patent, which it did border, and its extension southwestward from that area, as described by the 1635 patent, is consistent with this description. Since Tract 3 cannot abut Bridger's Creek, the creek described in its patent

must be another that also flows down from northwest in the direction of the head of New Town Haven River. And there is just such a creek which runs due west out of Bridger's Creek and, at a certain point, turns sharply and heads to the northwest. Thus, it was on the southern side of this small marshy creek that Tract 3's eastern boundary began.

Seward's patent indicates that its 300 acres had a swamp in the middle ground: that swamp is obviously "the white marsh" referred to in the Lewis/Bridger Deed and the Upton Escheat Verdict. So, Lewis' 170 acre parcel, which was the first of three parcels making up the land that later became Tract 3, had the middle ground swamp as a prominent feature. Since it was the first of the three parcels that Gen. Bridger acquired, it is reasonable to assume that it was probably the closest of Tract 3's three parcels to Tract 1. Tract 1 would have adjoined the portion of the Pitt Border Patent's southeastern border that did not adjoin Tract 3. The closest portion of Tract 3 to that borderline was the portion which bordered and, as discussed above, began at the southwestern area of the Pitt Border Patent. Since the southwestern tip of that patent was the location of "the white marsh," that swampy area was in the vicinity of Lewis' 170 acre parcel, which was located "at the white marsh." As it so happens, there are marshy areas going north out of the little stream mentioned above to the east of Pitt's southwestern border as well as surrounding the stream itself: that is the source of the white marsh mentioned above. So, it is reasonable to conclude that Lewis' parcel made up the eastern half of Tract 3. To its immediate west would have been the 22 acres conveyed in the Perry/Bridger Deed, since it was between Lewis' land and Bagnall's parcels, and, finally, the remaining 100 acres of Tract 3, that for a time was in James Bagnall's possession, was the furthest parcel to the west: it was this parcel that was eventually deeded to Joseph Bridger III by his uncles, in the SmB/WmB Deed. It was also this parcel that

would have formed the west-south-west and north-east boundary with Tract 2, as described in the Upton Patent, thus creating the basis for Tract 2's description in the Upton Escheat Verdict.

That border is also established by the Pitt/Bridger Settlement. It states that Tract 2 ran in the direction of James Bagnall's land at a creek and branch to the old way over the swamp—obviously Tract 3's swampy area of white marsh—and up the Priory Hill—which was the higher area in this vicinity, as shown on the map in Appendix B. The Pitt/Bridger Settlement also states that the starting point of its description of Tract 2 was the mouth of a “little Creek that runneth to ye Southwestward by ye lower Landing at ye said Joseph Bridger.” And it also states that Tract 2's border progressed towards Bagnall's parcel “from ye plantacon whereon Capt. Henry Pitt [and] Thomas Clarke . . . lived including the Land & plantacon whereon the said Bridger liveth, the Said Land & plantacon whereon Capt. Henry Pitt[,] James Watson [and] Thomas Clarke . . . lived.” So, from this description, it would appear that these individuals lived on Tract 1 before Bridger acquired it from Pitt.

The final important point of the Pitt/Bridger Settlement is the statement that Tract 2's boundary was, in addition to progressing away from Tract 1 and toward Bagnall's parcel, also away from “The Land & plantacon whereon Robert Bartlett liveth . . . with other Lands on that side of the Creek aforementioned.” The Will of Robert Pitt and the Pitt/Bridger Settlement state that Bartlett lived on the same creek and on the same side of that creek as Bridger. Moreover, Pitt's Will indicates that Pitt owned two pieces of land near Bartlett. One was on the north side of Bridger's Creek and, so, was on the opposite side of the creek, as this creek heads generally north-northwest. The other, which was land from Pitt's deceased wife Martha, was above the plantation where Bartlett lived: it bordered the north

side of land formerly belonging to Seward; it adjoined Upton; and it was located towards Old Brick Church. Given the land configuration in this area, in which Tract 3 was encircled by Tracts 1 & 2 and the Pitt Border Patent, the only way to explain the location of Martha Pitt's land was that it was a small parcel sandwiched between the border of Tracts 2 & 3. That being the case, Bartlett's residence was on Bridger's Creek, at a location on Tract 1 or on a small parcel that was not part of this tract south of this location. If Bartlett did live on Tract 1, then he would probably have been a tenant.

From this evidence, Whitmarsh Plantation ran from near the headwaters of New Town Haven River's southern feeder creek north all the way to the headwaters of Bridger's Creek and near those of Pagan Point Creek. It was also exclusively on the west side of New Town Haven River's two feeder creeks, and it was on the west side of these creeks' convergence that the plantation's central core stood.

The name of this plantation derives from a certain condition that occurs to its wetlands in winter, when they take on a whitish appearance (Ferguson). The use of the term "whitmarsh" is not, however, unique to this plantation, as it can be found in various parts of Tidewater Virginia—from the description of Tract 6 above to a modern town in Gloucester County. It is not known when this name attached to Gen. Bridger's plantation, although the name is clearly associated with various portions of Seward's 300 acre patent and a section of Tract 2—since both were described as being at "the white marsh," which surrounded the creek heading west out of Bridger's Creek. Whether it was the incorporation of some or all of these parcels into Gen. Bridger's plantation that lead to its naming or whether the original core also was known by this name is not known. However, the fact that white-marsh exists on the Ferguson's land (Ferguson), the probability that a portion of the marshy tributary of

Bridger's Creek passed through the northeastern portion of Tract 1, and that Tract 1 ran along nearly the entire length of the marshy lower feeder stream of New Town Haven River—practically from its headwaters to its confluence with Bridger's Creek at the Whitemarsh mansion house site—suggests that the latter explanation is most likely.

Although Whitemarsh's manor site is still impressive today, in its heyday it would have rivaled, and even surpassed, many of the other great seventeenth century plantations: for it boasted an immense brick mansion, which was one of the largest and grandest houses in the history of Colonial Virginia. There are two alternate sites for this structure's location. The traditional site is the present location of the Victorian house, which was built ca. 1900 by the Davis family. The other site is marked by the remains of a building with English bond brick work, on the edge of a field, which was excavated by the Kicotan Chapter of the Archeological Society of Virginia in 1997-1998.

The wall of this rectangular building closest to the present road leading to the Davis house is over three feet (38 inches) thick. The location of this structure is parallel to both this road and to the small inlet creek behind. It is apparent that a significant portion of this building on the creek-side has collapsed with erosion. The section that remains is 43 inches wide. Of the defined area surviving, there are remnants of two rooms divided by a 15 inch interior brick wall. One room, contains a dirt floor, measures 77 inches in depth, and the other, containing a paved brick floor, is 60½ inches deep. Extending a considerable unmeasured distance beyond the edge of this defined area, this brick flooring continues buried under ground. The surviving exterior walls enclose an area with interior dimensions of 6.41 feet (77 inches) by 9.87 feet (118½ inches) (Madsen). Attached in Appendix D are a survey and photographs of this structure.

Well over one-thousand artifacts were excavated at this site. They include the following categories: wine bottle seals, wine bottle glass, wine bottle bottoms, bale seal (Prince of Wales), clear glass, brown glass, green glass, pipe stem, pipe bowls, pipe stem local, pipe bowl local, pottery, portion of metal sword hilt, knife, belt buckle, shoe, nails, bolts, metal strips, copper, window lead, thick iron ring, animal bone, fish bone, fish vertebra, fish scales, chicken bones, pig bones, pig teeth, flint flakes, sturgeon slates, small mammal bones and bird bones (Madsen). See pictures in Appendix D. Four of the five wine bottle seals, all of which date to ca. 1680,<sup>48</sup> bear the Bridger coat-of-arms—matching that described for the Gloucestershire branch of the Bridger family in Burke 122. (A drawing of the Bridger arms and crest is reproduced in Appendix D.) The other seal bore the initials “HB” obviously standing for Gen. Bridger’s wife, Hester Bridger.

Hester died between 1698 and 1712,<sup>49</sup> and it is unlikely that she began a building project when she was a widow. The dating of the seals coupled with the use of English bond brick work is strong evidence that this structure dates to Gen. Bridger’s lifetime. Moreover, on 21 August 1998, other artifacts were discovered in the author’s presence nearby, along the edge of the field: they include everything from brick fragments, 19<sup>th</sup> century china shards, an 18<sup>th</sup> century tobacco pipe stem, and the bottom portion of a tobacco pipe bowl with intact stem-hole, dating between 1650-1700.<sup>50</sup> The dating of these fragments is consistent with the

---

<sup>48</sup>Archaeologist Merry Outlaw dated these seals in August of 2006 based upon the relative quality of glass of which they were made.

<sup>49</sup>Power of Attorney from Hester Bridger to Joseph Bridger II, made 9 December 1698, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 1, page 276 abstracted in Hopkins at 56 (“Hester POA”) {Hester was alive when made} and Deed from Joseph II to James Jordan, 18 January 1711/2, recorded 28 January 1711/2, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 2, pages 201-3 abstracted in Hopkins at 102 (“JB II/Jordan Deed”) {indicates Hester Bridger was deceased}

<sup>50</sup>Tobacco pipes can be approximately dated based upon the size of their stem-hole (see Hume 261-63).

author's theory that the Bridger mansion survived until 1857 (see later).

If this structure marks the mansion site, then the structure itself would likely have been the kitchen and service area at the rear of the main house—consistent with the types of artifacts that Mr. Masden and his team found in and around it. Goods would have been off-loaded from the small inlet creek behind, which could only have handled a small boat. The adjacent field contains rich deposits of artifacts ranging from numerous bricks to a tiny fragment of imported 17<sup>th</sup> century green glazed Flemish floor tile, which was discovered in 2007—suggestive that a significant structure once stood on the site. The presence of imported floor tile dating from the 17<sup>th</sup> century is hugely significant, since there are almost no other known examples of important floor material in Virginia at this time.

According to Gen. Bridger's Inventory (see Appendix A), the home site had at least two dependancies. The first was "the store," which was a substantial building with a second floor chamber. This building's large size can be surmised from the substantial number of items stored on its two floors (see Appendix A)—not to mention the fact that it had two floors. There was a second, much smaller, "outer store," referred to as well. One or both of these buildings were likely located at Gen. Bridger's "lower landing," which is referred to in the Pitt/Bridger Settlement, and these buildings may have been near the present location of the Davis house, if this site is not the location of the mansion.

Historian and genealogist James R. Bentley suggested to the author that the large quantities of material items and rum stored in these two buildings (see Appendix A) suggest that Gen. Bridger had an ongoing mercantile operation, where material goods would be imported from Britain and rum from the West Indies and/or Bermuda for resale in Virginia. This suggestion makes perfect sense, given the large number of individuals who were leasing



Gen. Bridger's land (see later).

### B. The Brick Mansion

Almost no known information survives outside of Gen. Bridger's Will and Inventory about Whitemarsh Plantation's substantial brick residence: there are no known pictures or descriptions of it, and, as of yet, its foundations have not been excavated. Yet, the Will and Inventory—taken together—are so detailed that several definite conclusions, and some not-so-definite ones, can be made about the probable configuration of this structure. As Colonial Williamsburg architectural historian Carl Lounsbury cautioned the author, “there are many dangers in trying to figure out a footprint” of Gen. Bridger's large house based solely on his complex inventory (Lounsbury). While both respecting this note of caution and passing it on to the reader, what follows is the author's attempt to do just that by extrapolating the probable configuration of the Bridger mansion—based in large part on information kindly provided by Mr. Lounsbury. The one source that he highly recommended, as the best source for information on seventeenth century Virginia dwellings and room-by-room inventories, is Dell Thayer Upton's 1980 doctoral dissertation entitled *Early Vernacular Architecture of Southeastern Virginia*. Upton personally examined 180 Tidewater Virginia colonial homes as well as 364 colonial Virginia inventories containing room-by-room house descriptions (Upton 6).

Virginia law required that an inventory and appraisal of an individual's personal property be taken when they died and filed with the court, with the court-appointed appraisers to be paid up to thirty pounds of tobacco per day for their services (1 Hening 170, 201 & 417 and Upton 128). Such appraisers often listed the appraised items in room-by-room inventories, like Gen. Bridger's (Upton 128-29). As Upton notes,

the lists of goods in each room do not necessarily tell us what each room was used for, or how the occupants characterized the room . . . They are merely accounts of the objects that happened to be there when the court's officers passed through. Sometimes they had recently been moved there in the course of disposal of the decedent's estate.

(Upton 130). Moreover, the appraisers' methods were frequently haphazard. In some cases, for instance, several rooms of a house would simply not be mentioned at all, or certain goods would not be included (Upton 128ft). (This fact raises the possibility that Whitemarsh's home quarter may have had more dependancies than the two described above.) Typically though, appraisers would "organize the house space mentally in terms of relationships to a central point on the first floor. That point was the hall" (or "outer room") (Upton 136).

A typical substantial Virginia house had dimensions of 42x18 feet (Upton 118). Given Virginia construction techniques, no single-pile house would be able to have an interior depth of much more than twenty feet, and no brick single-pile home would have had much less than this depth (Upton 76-77 & 122ft). Bacon's Castle's exterior dimensions, for instance, were not overly large for a substantial home of the period: not including the towers, the house measures 45x25 feet (4 feet of each dimension accounts for the thickness of the brick walls—which measure two-feet above ground level—a common depth for brick buildings of that period); what made this house so large was its four floors (including basement) (Waterman 21-27 & Upton 202). Moreover, environmental conditions caused Virginians to create a unique form of framing for house roofs, "trussed-rafter roofs": very few homes were constructed in Virginia between 1607 and 1860, regardless of size, that did not employ this home-grown building practice, which had evolved out of the roofing practices in the southwestern portion of England (Upton 65-75 & Carson/Upton 134). Whitemarsh would probably have been no exception.

As for the typical rooms in a Colonial Virginia home, a list of thirty-two room names and an excellent survey of rooms can be found in Upton 129-40 & 157-64. Upton notes that the naming of rooms was done by the appraisers and not necessarily by the decedent or his family; as he points out,

it is evident that the distribution of goods does not[,] in itself[,] identify a room or indicate the residents' classification of the space. Over time, any object may be found, frequently, listed in the inventories in any room of the house. Beds, dishes, pewter, guns—all can be found as the contents of halls, parlors, chambers, kitchens, closets, milkhouses. If objects were not necessarily placed according to room classification, neither can it be certain that they were used where they were found, except perhaps in the case of very large pieces of furniture [Upton 130].

Some room names imply a specific function in their name—examples being kitchens, passages, etc. Others, however, were distinguished by their function—examples being dining rooms and bed chambers (Upton 135). “No room was ever described as under or below any other room. Every room was located next to, behind, or over some other one.” However, the principal rooms of the house were never described in relation to other rooms, although they might be described according to their location in the house—for example, “outer room” (Upton 136).

The principal core rooms in a Virginia colonial home were the “hall” (or “outer room”) and the “parlor.” Of these, the “hall” was the focal point and main room of any house and was the “single principal, general-purpose space to which all others were subordinate” (Upton 136 & 209). The hall was also always “the room closest to the principal entrance—the ‘outer’ room” (Upton 137). Next in importance was the “parlor (the chamber/inner room)” (Upton 136). It was the “retiring room,” which was “sheltered from direct access through the principal entrance,” and, as such, was often referred to as the “inner

room” (Upton 209-10). Moreover, the parlor was often the domain of the lady of the house (Upton 209-11). Even more secluded were “chambers,” which were rooms that were not intended for the general public (Upton 138).

As derived from Gen. Bridger’s Inventory, the mansion at Whitemarsh contained the following rooms<sup>51</sup>:

- (1) **“the upper chamber of the ould bricke house”**  
(17x25: 1 bed, 1 table & 1 chest)
- (2) **“the next chamber”**  
(17x25: 1 bed & 1 chest)
- (3) **“the first Chamber of the first Story”**  
(17x25: 2 beds, 1 full bed & 3 chairs)
- (4) **“the next chamber”**  
(17x25: 1 bed, 1 full bed, 1 small table, 3 chairs, 1 stool & 1 chest of drawers)
- (5) **“the dineinge roome”**  
(17x25: 3 small tables, 1 couch & 12 chairs)
- (6) **“the Children’s Chamber”**  
(17x25: 1 small bed, 1 bed & 1 full bed)
- (7) **“the uppermost Chamber of the new house”**  
(25x25: 1 small table)
- (8) **“the middle uppermost Chamber”**  
(25x25: 2 beds)
- (9) **“the 3d Chamber over the dineing roome”**  
(17x25: 2 beds, 1 full bed & 1 small table)
- (10) **“the gallery”**  
(25x25: 1 bed)
- (11) **“the first Chamber of the first story over the parlor”**  
(25x25: nothing itemized)
- (12) **“the parlor”**  
(25x25: 1 chest of drawers, 2 tables, 1 couch, 10 chairs & 1 chest)
- (13) **“the Hall”**  
(25x25: 1 chest of drawers, 1 small table, 12 chairs & 1 clock)
- (14) **“the lower (or inner) Chamber”**  
(25x17: 1 bed, 1 full bed, 6 chairs, 2 small tables & 1 still)
- (15) **“the kitchen Chamber”**  
(12½x17: 1 bed, 1 full bed, 1 small table & 1 chest)

---

<sup>51</sup>Below each room are its estimated dimensions in feet, which are derived in the analysis below, as well as a listing of the furnishings contained therein, according to the Inventory. The reference to a “full bed” indicates one that would have had a full tester with curtains and valence and, consequently, one of significant size.

- (16) “the outer Chamber”**  
(12½x17: 2 beds & 1 full bed)
- (17) “the bricke stoore” of “the outer store”**  
(12½x17: 4 chests)
- (18) “the bricke Store Chamber” of “the outer store”**  
(12½x17: 8 chests & 1 trunk)
- (19) “the landing”**  
(800 paving tiles)
- (20) “the Kitchen”**  
(25x17: no furnishings)
- (21) “the cellar”**  
(25x25 & 100x25: 13 casks, 2 chests & 1 malt mill)

The first definite conclusion that can be drawn from this list concerns the description of two components—“the ould bricke house” and the “new house.” The fact that one of the rooms of the “new house”—the “3d Chamber”—was over a known room of the old house—the “dineinge room”—establishes that Gen. Bridger’s Inventory describes one house, not two: the “new house” simply made up a substantial addition to “the ould bricke house.” Second, Gen. Bridger’s reference to his “Bricke housinge” at Whitemarsh along with the numerous references to brick construction in the Inventory establish that Gen. Bridger’s house was built entirely of brick. (The Williamsburg architectural historians, with whom the author communicated, agreed with both of these conclusions (Lounsbury).)

The author has consulted two room-by-room inventories for the analysis below—that of Elizabeth Diggs’ ten-room home at the ED (now Bellfield) Plantation in York County (Hatch 97-103) and that of Arthur Allen II at the twelve-room Bacon’s Castle in Surry County (Andrews 84-86). From its inventory, the Diggs mansion contained the following rooms: “ye Hall parlor” (11x15),<sup>52</sup> “ye low passage” (12x11), “ye yellow Roome” (11x16), “the large Roome against ye yellow Roome” (11x19), “ye Back Roome agt ye large Roome”

---

<sup>52</sup>These dimensions, and those below for Bacon’s Castle, are in feet.

(11x11), “ye Red Roome” (11x15), “the Garrette” (34x23), “the Back Roome” (11x8), “ye Hall” (12x36), “the Sellar” and “the Kitching” (collectively 34x47)—all but the garret, cellar and kitchen were on this house’s first floor (Hatch 97-105 & 188-92). The Allen inventory has, however, been the most helpful both because Bacon’s Castle, which was constructed in 1665, is still standing (so that Allen’s inventory can be compared with the rooms in the actual house) and because one of its rooms in particular, “Over the Chamber,” appears to be of similar size to several of the rooms in Gen. Bridger’s Inventory given the similarity in their volume of furnishing. In 1711, when Allen’s inventory was made, Bacon’s Castle, which was referred to as the “Dwelling House,” had two rooms on each of the non-tower portions of its first two floors: the first floor contained the “Hall” (28x25) and the “Chamber” (17x25); the second floor contained the mirror rooms “Over the Hall” (28x25) and “Over the Chamber” (17x25); the third floor had three rooms, which were the “East Garrett” (17x25) the “West Garrett” (17x25) and the “Porch Garrett” (10x35); finally, the basement contained “the Sellar,” the “Milk House,” the “Entry,” the “Pantry,” and the “Kitchen” (collectively 45x25 & 10x10) (Andrews 84-86 and Waterman 21-27).

The description of the first part of “the ould bricke house” appears to be similar to Bacon’s Castle’s first two stories, in that there were at least two rooms on the second floor **(1) “the upper chamber of the ould bricke house”** and **(2) “the next chamber”** and apparently mirror rooms below on the first floor **(3) “the first Chamber of the first Story”** and **(4) “the next chamber.”** Following typical seventeenth century Virginia domestic architecture, it is likely that the two rooms on each floor were organized linearly as a single-pile structure (Lounsbury) and, given building practices for a house of this substance, would have rooms that were about twenty feet deep—measuring from the interior—and about twenty-

five feet deep, like at Bacon's Castle—from the exterior. The length of these rooms can be estimated from the first floor rooms. Both of the first floor rooms had furnishings of comparable quantity to those in the room known as “Over the Chamber,” at Bacon's Castle. The “first Chamber” contained 2 beds, 1 full bed and 3 chairs while the “next chamber” had 1 bed, 1 full bed, 1 small table, 3 chairs, 1 stool and 1 chest of drawers. “Over the Chamber” had the following furnishings: 1 full bed, 1 bed, 1 chest of drawers, 2 tables, a trunk and 6 chairs (Andrews 85). Since this room is seventeen feet in length, a similar length for each of the first floor rooms of the “ould bricke house” is reasonable. Moreover, since the “upper chambers” probably mirrored these rooms, they would also have been about seventeen feet in length.

There were, however, at least two other rooms in the “ould bricke house”: **(5) “the dineinge roome”** and **(6) “the Children's Chamber.”** There is no reason to think that the first of these rooms was anywhere other than on the first floor. The fact that it was a “dineinge room” is most significant because such rooms were exceedingly rare in Virginia homes until the mid-eighteenth century, when, even then, they were used for all manner of things in addition to dining (Upton 245-47). This scarcity is particularly apparent in seventeenth century Virginia inventories, as only three such examples are noted—the second oldest of which is at Whitmarsh (Upton 159 and Lounsbury). (The oldest was in 1651 in Lower Norfolk County (Lounsbury).) Like the rooms above, the number of furnishings in this room suggests that it is of similar size to the “Over the Chamber” room at Bacon's Castle, but it had fewer furnishings than the “Hall” at Bacon's Castle, which measured 28x25 feet. Thus, it probably was also about seventeen feet in length and would, of course, have been about twenty-five feet deep. For reasons stated below, the “Children's Chamber” was

probably located on the second floor over the “dineinge room” and was the same size as this room.

This description of the “ould bricke house” yields a brick structure of approximately fifty-one feet in length and twenty-five feet in depth (exterior dimensions), which was quite typical for large seventeenth century Virginia brick homes: see, for example, the dimensions of Richard Warren’s brick home at Smith’s Fort, which measured 50x20 feet (Upton 537 & see 114). Especially in light of the presence of the “Children’s Chamber,” the “ould bricke house” would, in every probability, have been constructed by the time that Gen. Bridger and Hester moved onto the property. They may have constructed it themselves, or Robert Pitt may have done so, at the time that the 550 acre home tract probably served as his residence. In fact, just a few years after Pitt patented this land in 1637/8, Virginia Governor Francis Wyatt (1639-42) decreed that all landowners holding at least five-hundred acres were required to build a brick house with dimensions of at least 24x16 (Upton at 25). So, perhaps Pitt was one of the few Virginians who actually took this decree seriously and exceeded it with the “ould bricke house.”

The first two rooms described in the “new house”—(7) **“the uppermost Chamber of the new house”** and (8) **“the middle uppermost Chamber”**—from their designation as “uppermost,” suggest that they may have constituted a third floor, since the “upper” chambers of the “ould bricke house” were obviously second floor rooms (see below). Moreover, since the second of these rooms is described as being “middle uppermost,” the next room in the Inventory—(9) **“the 3d Chamber over the dineing roome”**—is obviously an “uppermost” room too. If these rooms were third floor rooms, then there had to be a second floor room over the “dineinge roome,” on top of which the “3d Chamber” rested. The only



known room in the “ould bricke house” that could possibly be situated in this position was the “Children’s Chamber.” Since both the naming of this room and its contents suggest that it was used as a bedroom, this conclusion is particularly reasonable.

The location of the 3d Chamber over the “dingeing room” establishes that it probably had the same dimensions as this first floor room (and so also for the “Children’s Chamber” for the same reason) and, so, would have been 17x25 feet. Again, the three third floor rooms would probably have been arranged in linear layout. To maintain consistency, the first two would probably have had the same depth as the “3d Chamber” and, so, would have been about twenty feet (interior) and twenty-five feet (exterior) deep. Moreover, the contents of these other two rooms is similar to that in the “East Garrett” in the Allen inventory, but the length of these rooms is based upon the length of the two rooms on the “new house’s” first floor (see below), which was about twenty-five feet each.

Those rooms were the principal rooms of the expanded house—**(12) “the parlor”** and **(13) “the Hall.”** The contents of these rooms was just a little less than the 28x25 foot “Hall” at Bacon’s Castle, which contained the following furnishings: 14 chairs, 2 tables, 2 chests, 1 cubbard, 2 small chairs, 1 desk and 1 couch (Andrews 85). So, it is reasonable to speculate that each room would have had a length of about twenty-five feet. Moreover, following the custom described above, the principal outside entrance into the Bridger mansion would have led directly into the Hall, as was the case at Bacon’s Castle before a portion of its “Hall” was divided off into a modern hallway in the eighteenth century (see Andrews generally). Since the Bridger Hall was the focal point of the expanded house, this room, and not the parlor, was probably the “new house’s” first floor room that adjoined the “ould bricke house.” The parlor would then have come next, in a linear progression.

It is the parlor that provides the key for establishing beyond all doubt that Whitmarsh did indeed have a third floor—as extremely rare as that was in seventeenth century Virginia (Lounsbury). Gen. Bridger’s Inventory clearly indicates that the two “uppermost” chambers were part of the “new house.” So also were the Hall and the parlor because of their placement in the Inventory after the “uppermost Chamber of the new house.” Another room in Gen. Bridger’s Inventory was **(11) “the first Chamber of the first story over the parlor,”** which oddly was left out of the primary enumeration of rooms but was mentioned in the division of Gen. Bridger’s personal property to his daughter Mary Tibbott. There is no question that this room is not one of the others mentioned in the Inventory’s sequential list of rooms because none of those rooms had contents totaling £5 that were given entirely to this daughter (see Appendix A). In addition to its position over the “new house” room, the parlor, that fact is particularly important because it establishes that this room could not be one of the “upper” chambers of the “ould bricke house.” Yet, like those rooms, it was a second floor room because its description clearly indicates that it was located over the first floor parlor and because its description as the “first story over the parlor” implies that there was at least one more story above it. These facts, in combination with the use of the term “uppermost,” establish beyond doubt that Whitmarsh had a third above-ground floor.

This third floor was obviously made up of the three “uppermost” chambers that mostly covered the main portion of the extended mansion, and one of those chambers would have been over the parlor, as it was part of the “new house.” Moreover, since the “uppermost” rooms were not referred to as garrets, they may have even made up a full third

story instead of the far more common half-stories, in use at the time.<sup>53</sup> However, the author believes that the third floor was most likely a larger half-story—very similar to the one at Bacon’s Castle but without its sizable dormers protruding as far out, since this house probably did not have towers. It is quite probable that it looked like the third floor on some of the conjectural drawings of structures on Jamestowne Island, most notably that of Structure 115 (see Cotter 128), and like that of Gen. Bridger’s childhood home, Woodmanscote Manor, in Gloucestershire (see Appendix E). This probability is magnified by the fact that Woodmanscote is in the southwestern portion of England, which provided such a profound influence on Virginia’s architecture—particularly its unique roofing design (Carson/Upton 134).

Since “the first Chamber over the first story over the parlor” obviously only covered the parlor, there was at least one other second floor room of the “new house,” that was over the Hall. The fact that the room over the parlor was omitted from the Inventory’s sequential list of rooms raises the possibility that the Bridger mansion may have had other rooms that were totally omitted from any portion of the Inventory: one or more of those rooms may have constituted the second floor space over the Hall. Another possibility, though, is **(10) “the gallery.”** The only piece of furniture in this room was a bed, and that furnishing is consistent with a second floor room. If this conclusion is correct, then these two second floor rooms of the “new house” and the two “uppermost” third floors would both have mirrored the rooms upon which they sat—the Hall and the parlor—in their dimensions.

---

<sup>53</sup> Garrets,” which were attic rooms (OED), were common in colonial homes and common in inventories of those homes, as in Arthur Allen II’s at Bacon’s Castle (Andrews 85-86) and in Elizabeth Diggs’ at the ED (now Bellfield) Plantation (Hatch 100-1).

Following convention of the time, the author assumes that the rooms described above would have been placed in a single-pile linear structure of some one-hundred feet in width and about twenty-five feet deep. The next question is where to place the next room in the Inventory, **(14) “the lower [or “inner”] Chamber,”** and the rooms that follow it. The listing of this room immediately after the Hall, in the principal room listing, and its subsequent description as an “inner Chamber,” in the division of the personal estate (see Appendix A), establishes that it was a room away from the house’s main entrance in the Hall and was not generally available to the public. Its alternate description as a “lower” room raises the possibility that it might have been in the basement. Its contents, though, are not totally consistent with a basement room: for such rooms usually did not contain beds and chairs, as this one did. The author believes that it served as a single-story hyphen that connected the remaining rooms of the mansion to its central axis. It would have jutted out perpendicularly from the main house—probably from the dining room—thus bringing this room into close proximity with the kitchen, and its description as being “lower” is probably because its floor level may have been slightly lower than that of the remainder of the house’s first floor. Assuming that this placement is correct, then this room’s width would be the same as the dining room’s length of approximately seventeen feet. The similar contents of this room to Bacon’s Castle’s 17x25 foot “Over the Chamber” suggests that the length of this room may also have been twenty-five feet.

The author is in total agreement with Williamsburg architectural historians Lounsbury and Wenger that the remaining rooms made up a separate section—a kitchen section—of the Whitmarsh mansion complex. They both suggested that **(15) “the kitchen Chamber”** and **(16) “the outer Chamber”** made up second floor rooms of this section:

their conclusion is supported by the beds in these rooms, which probably indicate that they served as servant's quarters—given their peripheral location in the mansion complex (Lounsbury). These rooms would probably have mirrored the two components of, what the primary list of rooms calls, the “outer store”—(17) “**the bricke stoore**” and (18) “**the bricke Store Chamber,**” which probably made up the first floor of the kitchen section. (This “outer store” should not be confused with the recently excavated one appearing earlier in the Inventory, which was a separate building.) In one of these rooms, or perhaps in-between them, would have been a staircase down to the basement—a staircase that contained (19) “**the landing.**” Normally, a landing would not be counted as a separate room, but this landing was no ordinary one because the 800 tiles stored there establish that it would have been quite a large space. Making up the lower level of this section was (20) “**the Kitchen**” and, probably of the remaining house, (21) “**the cellar.**”

The primary issue regarding the kitchen section is whether it was part of the main house or existed as a separate dependency: Lounsbury believed the former and Wenger the latter (Lounsbury). The answer as to which scenario was more likely depends upon when this section was constructed. A phenomenon unique in British domestic architecture developed in Britain in the early seventeenth century, which was the incorporation of service rooms, such as kitchens, within the confines of the main house, rather than in separate dependencies (Upton 53). This practice was transported to Virginia, where it continued until the last decades of the century, when dependencies again began to be used for such service rooms: this major shift primarily occurred from 1660 to 1690 (Upton 142 & 170). Bacon's Castle, which was built in 1665, is an example of the former practice, as its kitchen and other service rooms were located in the basement (Upton 202 & Andrews generally). The reason

for this change in Virginia was a reordering of society, which quickly accelerated following Bacon's Rebellion, that was due as a result of a large influx of indentured servants in the third quarter of the century. Wealthy planters, in particular, wanted to take more control over their households; so, they stopped building the relatively large houses that were erected in the 1680's and planned their domestic architecture so that the service rooms were relegated into one or more separate buildings (Upton 216-17). Therefore, if the kitchen section were built towards the end of Gen. Bridger's life, it is more likely that it occupied a separate dependency. However, if it dated to a much earlier period, then it was more likely attached to, and part of, the main house.

The author subscribes to the latter dating for the following reasons. The "ould bricke house" would have needed a kitchen, and there is no reason to believe that the one listed in the Inventory was not the house's original one. Like the second Greenspring mansion and similar to Gen. Bridger's childhood home, Woodmanscote Manor,<sup>54</sup> under this configuration, the "ould bricke house" would have been L-shaped, with the kitchen section making up the back part of the ell—the part that progressed away from the main portion's likely frontage on Bridger's Creek. (The completed house, in the form shown in the Inventory, would have been T shaped, with the kitchen wing making up the lower section of the T—see Appendix E.) The placement of this section in the Inventory is also consistent with this conclusion, even though this placement might, alternatively, suggest that it was part of the "new house." As noted above, room-by-room inventories were usually laid out around the principal room—the hall. Since the kitchen, or service, section of the Bridger mansion would have been the least

---

<sup>54</sup>See Waterman 11-17 & Hudson 2-3.

important area of the house, one would expect it to make up the last part of the Inventory, which it does—just like the service areas do in Arthur Allen II’s inventory at Bacon’s Castle (see Andrews 86). Moreover, since three of the rooms are denoted as “outer”—the “outer Chamber” and the two parts of the “outer store,” it follows that they were at the very back of this wing and that, at the back, there was a door to the outside.

Thus, the “inner [or “lower”] Chamber” was the one first floor room that was the greatest distance away from the two outside doors—hence its designation as “inner.” The placement of the kitchen in the basement of this wing is based upon its placement in the Inventory’s listing of this section’s rooms—it being after the “landinge” but before the “cellar”—and by the fact that Bacon’s Castle’s was also in the basement. The author assumes that the “cellar”—being the least important space of all—made up a basement that was underneath the entire remaining portion of the house. Cellars were very common in Virginia homes, and, as today, they were typically below ground (Upton 197).

If this configuration is correct, the “inner Chamber,” which was the connector, would have been approximately seventeen feet wide: so also would the kitchen section itself. The author assumes that the kitchen took up the entire basement underneath the kitchen section. Since it contained more items than Bacon’s Castle’s kitchen, which measured 17x25 feet, it is reasonable to assume that it was at least this size. Since the upper levels of the kitchen section each had two rooms, they would have each measured 12½ x17 feet.

From all of these facts, a rough total of the house’s square footage is estimated as follows:

first 2 floors & basement of main portion of house (100x25) X 3 = 7500 sq. ft.  
third floor of house (67x25) = 1675 sq.  
“inner Chamber” hyphen & its portion of basement (17x25) X 2 = 850 sq. ft.

kitchen section (17x25) X 3 = 1275 sq. ft.

---

TOTAL: 11,300 sq. ft.

Attached as Appendix E is the author's attempt to show the probable floor plan of the house and an exterior drawing done by Elmer O. Parker, which was based on Mr. Parker's similar attempt in the 1950's: for the reasons stated above, that exterior drawing is not entirely accurate and depicts a five-part house plan, which was more typical of eighteenth century structures (Lounsbury). Yet, it was a good attempt that was without the benefit of the extensive research in Upton's dissertation. Until a full archeological excavation can be done of the mansion's foundation and/or a picture of the mansion can be discovered, analytical interpretations of Gen. Bridger's Inventory, such as these, are the closest depictions possible, of what the house would have been like.

What Gen. Bridger's Will and Inventory tell us in no uncertain terms, however, is that the Bridger mansion had few if any rivals in size and grandeur in seventeenth century Virginia or, for that matter, in all of British America at the time. Eighteenth century slave-owners, who were wealthy as all slave-owners were, often lived in houses made with wooden planks that were nailed together, with only a loft for a second floor (Upton 346-47). This type of house was typical—especially for what would have been prevalent in the seventeenth century. In fact, the vast majority of Virginians in both this century and into the next lived in impermanent “earthfast” structures (see Carson/Upton generally). An example is the home of Council of State member Col. Thomas Pettus, at Littleton Plantation in James City County, which was occupied between ca. 1640-1690 and was “one of the largest post-in-the-ground [impermanent “earthfast”] domestic structures so far discovered” (Carson/Upton 136 & 131-32). Even in the eighteenth century, though, the overwhelming majority of Virginia



houses were still of wood construction (Upton 296-98). The situation in the late seventeenth century is best summed up by Durand, who in 1687 stated that:

the farmers' houses are built entirely of wood, the roofs being made of small boards of chestnut, as are also the walls. Those who have some means, cover them inside with a coating of mortar in which they use oyster-shells for lime; it is as white as snow, so that although they look ugly from the outside, where only the wood can be seen, they are very pleasant inside, with convenient windows & openings. They have started making bricks in quantities, & I have seen several houses where the walls were entirely made of them. Whatever their rank, & I know not why, they build only two rooms with some closets on the ground floor, & two rooms in the attic above; but they build several like this, according to their means. They build also a separate kitchen, a separate house for the Christian slaves, one for the negro slaves, & several to dry the tobacco, so that when you come to the home of a person of some means, you think you are entering a fairly large village.<sup>55</sup>

(Durand 119-20).

The main reason for the particularly small number of substantial houses in seventeenth century Virginia—even among the very wealthy—was a significant labor shortage: heavy laborers and skilled craftsmen alike were simply not available in sufficient numbers to build these structures (Upton 86-90). To put it simply for even substantial wooden homes,

lumber was cheap and labor was costly. In 1687, William Fitzhugh warned a correspondent that “labor is so intolerably dear, and workmen so idle,” that framing costs were at least a third higher than in London, and “near three times as long preparing”

(Fischer 272). Moreover, because “tobacco was an unusually labor-intensive crop[,] it returned profits in direct proportion to the number of hands that a planter employed.” Thus, most seventeenth century Virginia planters, like Col. Pettus, chose to devote what resources they did have to the acquisition and employment of labor to cultivate their tobacco rather

---

<sup>55</sup>This “village” building pattern is consistent with that discussed above for this period, in which a house’s services areas were relegated to various separate dependancies.

than on the “astronomically high cost of employing carpenters and bricklayers” needed to build substantial houses (Carson/Upton 142). This economic reality insured that the move away from impermanent houses to even substantial wooden residences for the majority of even wealthy planters would not come until well into the next century (Carson/Upton 137).

In this time when even the most prominent lived in impermanent houses that were primarily constructed of wood,<sup>56</sup> Whitemarsh was built entirely of brick. Since brick houses in seventeenth century Virginia of any size were exceedingly rare (Lounsbury), this fact alone sets the mansion at Whitemarsh apart from the vast majority of dwellings and establishes that it would have been a very grand home indeed, for its time and location. Whitemarsh’s brick construction was not its only distinguishing feature, however.

Like the large labor force needed to make a sufficient number of bricks for even a small brick house, a large number of laborers and craftsmen were also needed to build a house that was not just brick but was also large with several stories. Only 11% of Virginia homes shown in the surviving room-by-room inventories had more than one above-ground floor (Upton 201). The fact that Whitemarsh had three stories over (probably) a basement is yet another feature that places it in the very top group of Virginia homes. Moreover, if its third story were a full story or even a larger half-story of the sort at Woodmanscote Manor, as was probably the case, rather than simple of half-story, that fact would be particularly significant. Even in the eighteenth century, when larger and grander homes were constructed, it was rare to find houses with more than simple half-story garrets. Homes like Westover, Berkeley, Carter’s Grove, Blandfield, Ringfield, Amptill, Elsing Green, Little

---

<sup>56</sup>Bruce 161, Horn 303-4, Fischer 264-74, Upton 296-98 & 346-47, and Carson/Upton generally

England, the Thomas Nelson House, and Mount Vernon all had third floors, but they were all the simple half-story variety of garrets (see Waterman-Mansions generally).

Unlike those eighteenth century dwellings, most seventeenth Virginia houses only had one room (Upton 39). Virginia houses with eight or more rooms constituted less than 12% of houses between 1640-1670; they peaked constituting 40% of such houses in the 1680's; and they constituted a mere 20% by the end of the century (Upton 154-57). The vast majority of seventeenth century Virginia homes had fewer than five rooms, and even the wealthiest planters often had not many more than ten (Bruce 161-63 and Horn 305-7). In the first two decades of the eighteenth century, one and two room houses accounted for nearly six out of every seven houses (Upton 221 & 232). That was so even though historian Robert Beverley II noted in 1705 that

the Private Buildings are of late very much improved; several Gentlemen there, having built themselves large Brick Houses of many Rooms on a Floor, and several Stories high . . . [which are designed with] large Rooms, that they may be cool in Summer . . . but they don't covet to make them lofty

(Beverley 289). Even after 1725, when larger houses were being built again and on even a greater scale than in the seventeenth century, the average house size still never exceeded nine rooms at the maximum (Upton 236). So, it is very significant that the Bridger mansion had a whopping twenty-one (21) rooms, at the minimum. This three story house was not just big: it was absolutely massive for a seventeenth century Virginia home. Relative to the time of its construction, the estimated square footage of this house combined with its immense number of rooms places it securely as not only one of the most significant houses ever constructed in seventeenth century Virginia but also throughout Virginia's entire colonial period (see Appendix F).

A comparison to other substantial seventeenth century homes supports this conclusion. As the great pioneer of Virginia colonial architecture, Thomas T. Waterman, quite correctly noted, “just what great houses existed before the turn of the [seventeenth] century is hard to determine” (Waterman-Mansions 25). A partial list can, however, be constructed: see Appendix F. Not far from Whitemarsh was the very substantial seventeen room frame residence of Thomas Willoughby, in Lower Norfolk County (Horn 306).

Another very substantial home was the Wormeley family’s house at Rosegill, in Middlesex County, which was a favorite residence of seventeenth century Virginia governors Sir Henry Chicheley and Francis Howard, Baron Howard of Effingham (Durand 141-42 & 136-37 and Johnson 44). Some have incorrectly concluded that Durand’s general description of the great Virginia plantations, which he said were each like a “fairly large village,” and his description of Wormeley’s plantations, that contained several houses on the river, was intended to refer to Rosegill (Horn 306 and Johnson 44). While Rosegill may fit the first description—but that is not known—the second reference was to Wormeley’s plantations in Rappahannock County, known collectively as “Portobago” (now Port Tobacco) (Durand 150). It is probably because of similar assumptions that Waterman concluded that seventeenth century Rosegill only “comprised a number of small structures grouped together than a mansion” (Waterman-Mansions 25). The only possible specific description of the Wormeley home, or homes, during this century comes from a document created at the beginning of the next—Ralph Wormeley II’s room-by-room inventory, which was made in late 1701.<sup>57</sup> It lists possibly as many as thirteen rooms that may have made up either “the

---

<sup>57</sup>Inventory of Ralph Wormeley II, made beginning 3 November 1701, recorded 2 February 1701/2, Middlesex Co. VA Will Book A, pages 113-32 (“Wormeley Inventory”).

home house” and/or “the Great house,” as well as possibly one or more dependencies, including: the “Parlor,” the “Chamber,” the “Chamber over sd. Chamber,” the “Chamber over the Parlor,” the “Nursery,” the “old Nursery,” the “roome over the Ladys Chamber,” the “Ladys Chamber,” the “Entry,” “Madam Wormley’s Closet,” “Esqr. Wormley’s Closet,” the “Store,” and the “Kitchen.” It was probably the “Great house” to which Durand referred, when he stated that Gov. Howard of Effingham “has rented his [Wormeley’s] most comfortable house” at Rosegill (Durand 142).

While there is much debate as to the origin of Rosegill’s present eleven-bay clapboard mansion, most agree that it is not the seventeenth century home. Waterman, for instance, concluded that the seventeenth century home was not the home described in an 1801 insurance policy, as a “‘brick Dwelling house 87 feet long by 40 wide one story high with a Dutch Roof,’ and to have had two brick wings ‘33 feet by 25 feet one story high’”; the plantation also had flanking one-story dependencies of a kitchen and washhouse, that were 40x20 feet (Waterman-Mansions 25). It is, however, thought that the current mansion at Rosegill may both encase, and is an enlarged version of, this brick home, which may date to 1730-50 (Johnson 43-47). In any event, neither the configuration nor the construction material of the original Rosegill house(s) have been established.

While not completely correct, but close, one author stated that, with the exception of Bacon’s Castle and of Gov. William Berkeley’s mansion at Greenspring, “no [seventeenth century] Chesapeake dwellings came close to matching in size, design, and quality of

building materials the homes of well-to-do English”<sup>58</sup> (Horn 306-7). To this list can definitely be added several other brick Virginia mansions, which are described in Appendix F. In addition to Whitmarsh, there was the long-vanished mansion of Gen. Bridger’s contemporary Gov. Edward Diggs, at the ED (now Bellfield) Plantation in York County on the York River. This house, which was built circa 1650, was described as having ten rooms in the inventory of Gov. Diggs’ widow, Elizabeth Page Diggs, in 1691 (Hatch 19-20 & 97-105). It was double-pile, a story-and-a-half, with an English basement, and it had dimensions of 47x34 feet—yielding a house of 3995 square feet (Hatch 188-92). Another house, also in York County, was the recently excavated residence of Elizabeth’s brother, Col. John Page, at Middle Plantation (now Williamsburg): this single pile, two-story plus basement home was built in 1662 and burned in the 1720’s, and its dimensions of 37x20 feet with two towers of 13x12 feet each yield a dwelling that contained 3156 square feet and one with a similar configuration to the cross-shaped design of Bacon’s Castle (Lounsbury). While the Diggs and Page houses were quite large, Bacon’s Castle was larger—with 5300 square feet made up of two-and-a-half stories over an English basement measuring 45x25 feet plus towers measuring 10x10 feet (see Anderson generally & Waterman at 21-27). According to the earliest inventory of this house, which as mentioned was for Arthur Allen II’s estate in 1711, the house was described as having twelve rooms (Andrews 84-86). Although the Allens were nowhere near as wealthy or as prominent as the Diggses and the Pages, their Virginia progenitor, Arthur Allen I (ca. 1608-1669), nonetheless built what

---

<sup>58</sup>The author was surely aware of the significant size and importance of Rosegill. He probably makes this statement because he assumes that the two homes he mentions were the only totally brick homes, of mansion size, in seventeenth century Virginia. There were, of course, others.

surely was one of the largest and finest homes ever constructed in seventeenth century Virginia, as author Horn rightly notes.

Another home that Horn does not mention, however, is John Custis' very significant mansion at Arlington Plantation in Northampton County, on Virginia's Eastern Shore. Arlington's recently excavated foundations reveal a three story mansion over a basement with dimensions of 43.5x54 feet, that was constructed in the early 1670's (Arlington Article). Like the Diggs home at Bellfield, this very substantial brick home is one of the earliest examples of a double-pile home in Virginia (Lounsbury). From its dimensions, it contained 9396 square feet. Another substantial brick home, which was built by the Burwell family in 1692, was Fairfield (or Carter's Creek) in Gloucester County. This L-shaped mansion, which had two-and-a-half stories on the long portion of the ell over a basement, had about 8441 square feet (Waterman 31-35).

It is not surprising that Horn referred to the last seventeenth century brick mansion to be discussed here as one of the two Virginia homes comparable to the great manor houses of Britain—Gov. Sir William Berkeley's mansion at Greenspring, which was in James City County not far from Jamestown.<sup>59</sup> This home was the only seventeenth century home that was probably larger than Whitmarsh and has oft been recognized, according to Waterman, as “probably the greatest Virginia house” of the seventeenth century. There were, in fact, two houses at Greenspring: the first was constructed in the 1640's and consisted of a two floor structure, with ten rooms per floor, measuring 70x68 feet (Hudson 2). This building,

---

<sup>59</sup>While comparable, even this home was quite small when compared with the truly palatial contemporary manor houses of Britain. One such small example is the Jacobean mansion that Sir Dudley Diggs, father of Virginia's Gov. Edward Diggs, constructed in County Kent in 1616, which contained 35,000 square feet (Chilham Castle). A larger example is Badminton House in Gloucestershire, residence of the Duke of Beaufort, which is “so big that the [22,000 square foot] Governor's Palace [in Williamsburg] would have fit into a small corner” (Hood 22).

which would have been double-pile given its dimensions, burned and was replaced by a second structure, which was probably constructed circa 1670 (Hudson 2-3). There are two alternate theories as to this house's dimensions. The first is of a house measuring 160 feet in width with a depth of 50 feet at the west end and 68 feet at the east (Hudson 3). The second plan, which is confirmed by architect Benjamin Latrobe's drawings of the house in the 1796, depict an ell-shaped mansion consisting of one story, with a semi-basement colonnaded story beneath and two half stories above. The front section's dimensions were 97.3x24.9 feet, and, on the main floor, it had a central entrance hall with one room on either side, with the kitchen in the ell portion (Waterman at 11-13, Waterman-Mansions 19-21 & Hudson 3). The various excavations of this house's foundation reveal a structure containing 11,667 square feet, at the minimum (Waterman at 11 & 16-17).

With at least twenty-one rooms and possibly 11,300 square feet, Gen. Bridger's three-story brick mansion at Whitmarsh had few seventeenth century Virginia rivals—in either size or substance. While it was probably eclipsed by Greenspring, it was nonetheless apparently larger than all of its other known contemporaries. It was, for instance, more than twice the size of Bacon's Castle—which is the lone fully intact survivor of the seventeenth century houses discussed above. While much is still not known about Whitmarsh itself and about all of its potential seventeenth century Virginia rivals, it may not be too much of a stretch to conclude that, based upon what is known now, it was one the two largest houses ever constructed in seventeenth century Virginia.

Whitmarsh has another distinctive feature. A substantial number of Colonial Virginia's great plantation houses were not built by the families who were the original patentees of the land upon which they were built. Just some examples include the Hill/Carter



family's Shirley, the Byrd family's Westover, the Harrison family's Berkeley & Brandon, the Burwell family's Carter's Grove, the Diggs family's ED Plantation mansion, and the Page family's Rosewell (see Farrar and Waterman-Mansion generally). That was not so for Whitemarsh. Like Bacon's Castle and Rosegill, Whitemarsh was not just a great house: it was a house that was built by the same family that had originally patented the land upon which it stood—the Bridger/Pitt family.

Despite its preeminent size and grandeur for its time, Whitemarsh was eclipsed by a number of houses in the eighteenth century, which were larger and grander—foremost among them being Rosewell, in Gloucester County, which was the largest and grandest house ever built in British Colonial North America (Waterman at 87-96 and Lanciano generally): see Appendix F for a description of Rosewell and some of that century's other substantial houses. Nonetheless, if Whitemarsh did survive fully intact through Virginia's second century, it still would have remained one of the largest and finest residences in the colony, albeit a little outdated.

That it may not have completely survived is suggested in a 1739 article in *The Virginia Gazette* (see below), which referred to the discovery of horde of coins “in the Ruins of a House where Col. *Bridger* formerly liv'd.” Despite this description's implication, local tradition maintains that at least a portion of Whitemarsh was still standing and still being lived in as late as 1860 (Ferguson). While not totally proven, several facts strongly suggest that this tradition is correct and that Gen. Bridger's mansion may have, in fact, survived largely intact into the mid-nineteenth century.

First, documentary evidence establishes that Col. Joseph Bridger lived on the plantation in the mid-eighteenth century. Col. Bridger was the only child of Col. William's

eldest surviving son, Capt. William. This younger William died two years after his father, in 1732, leaving Joseph, who was then a minor, as his only child; Joseph was still a minor as late as 1742.<sup>60</sup> As his father's Will establishes, Joseph was living with his guardians—his maternal relatives, the Smiths—during his minority at their home, Windsor Castle, just outside of Smithfield. Thus, from the time of his father's death in 1732 to at least 1742, Joseph was not living at Whitmarsh. When the newspaper article was written in 1739 and described the mansion as being in “ruins,” it had probably not been lived in by a Bridger in seven years. While it is possible to interpret this description to mean that the house had been largely destroyed by some catastrophic event—a fire for instance, there is another possibility. A house that is not lived in and not properly attended for seven years is likely to have suffered from neglect: for instance, its windows may be broken, plaster walls cracked, etc. Such neglect in its extreme form can render a house ruinous: as will be shown, it is more likely this condition to which the *Virginia Gazette* was referring rather than a house that had been nearly leveled down to its foundation.

It is significant, then, that once he came of age, Col. Joseph Bridger decided to devote all of his resources to Whitmarsh, and he petitioned the General Assembly in 1754 to dock the entail on Currawaugh because he

is possessed of but a very small number of slaves, which are not sufficient to cultivate and improve either of the said tracts . . . and without which the same will

---

<sup>60</sup>Will of William Bridger, made 2 April & probated 24 July 1732, Isle of Wight Will Book 3, pages 309-11 abstracted in Chapman at 114 {names son Joseph who was under 18 and appoints Arthur Smith IV as his guardian and directs that Joseph live with his grandparents and, upon his grandmother's death, then he is to live with his uncle, Arthur Smith IV}; Meyer/Dorman at 568 {Col. William's son William married Martha, daughter of Arthur Smith III}; Account of Estate of “Joseph Bridgers,” son of “William Bridgers, decd.,” 1 September 1742, Isle of Wight Co. VA Guardian Accounts 1740-67, pages 3-4 & 10 abstracted in Hopkins at 8 {since Arthur Smith was the guardian, this Joseph is younger William's son, and this record establishes that Joseph was still under age at this time}; and the Bridger Land Act {establishes the genealogy of this branch of the family}

be unprofitable and chargeable to him and . . . [so, he] is desirous to dock the entail of the said tract of land called Curawaok, which is very mean, and to sell the same in fee-simple, and lay out the money arising by such sale in slaves to be annexed to the said land called White Marsh, which is very good, and capable of being greatly improved[,] . . . and James Bridger, gentleman, the next in remainder, in case of failure of issue of the said Joseph Bridger, the great grand son [of Gen. Bridger], being willing that the same should be done. . . . [The entail is, therefore, docked and the proceeds of sale from Curawaok are to be held by five gentlemen in trust and] shall be by them, or the greater part of them, laid out in purchasing young negroes, or other slaves, of which one third at least shall be female

(Bridger Land Act). (He also apparently did the same with the remaining 2400 acres of Tract 5—even though this land was not mentioned in the Bridger Land Act—as implied in the Bridger/Stubbs Deed.) Joseph’s residence at Whitemarsh is established by the numerous household items listed at the plantation in his inventory, which was made in January of 1770.<sup>61</sup> Just because Joseph lived at Whitemarsh, however, does not necessarily mean that he lived in Gen. Bridger’s mansion. If the mansion had been destroyed beyond all usefulness, Joseph could have built a new house—possibly of mansion size—at the old house’s location.

That he would have had the means to construct a house of mansion size is, however, doubtful. Joseph was obviously desperate for cash, when he requested permission to sell what was by far the majority of his landholdings. If a new home were needed at Whitemarsh, the need would certainly have existed in 1754, and one would expect that such a need would have been mentioned in the Bridger Land Act—since someone in Joseph’s tight financial condition would not invest what few funds he did have in a new house of mansion size, when he was suffering such a labor shortage. Yet, there was no such reference.

---

<sup>61</sup>Estate of Col. Joseph Bridger {lists numerous household goods, then several slaves, then more household goods after the heading “Appraisal Continued to the White Marsh”; unfortunately, this appraisal was not taken room-by-room: for if it had, it may have been possible to establish for certain that this house was Gen. Bridger’s}

Moreover, the extent of Col. Joseph Bridger's tight situation is evidenced by the rather meager extent of its relief, that is found in his personal inventory. While its total value amounted to a significant £1668.85, most of this amount (£1126.26) constituted the value of thirty-seven slaves—only fifteen of whom were able-bodied males capable of working in the fields; the remaining items included household goods and cattle, with very little cash (Estate of Col. Joseph Bridger). This relatively small number of slaves suggests that Col. Joseph did not receive more than their value, at the maximum, from docking the entail in 1754, and that, if he had, it is likely that he would have used this money to buy more needed slaves rather than to build a house of mansion size. These facts strongly suggest that Col. Joseph did not build a house of that size.

And that fact is most significant. In 1857, Bishop William Meade published his epic survey of the Old Dominion, *Old Churches Ministers and Families of Virginia*. In preparing to give a description of Gen. Bridger's gravestone, which was then still at Whitemarsh, Meade referred to "the families of Bridger and Parker, and their mansion at Macclesfield; a few miles from Old Smithfield Church . . . and to a tombstone thereat" (emphasis added) of Gen. Joseph Bridger (Meade 304-5). Some of Meade's information in this account came to him secondhand. He was clearly confused by associating the Bridger family with the Parker family's Macclesfield Plantation (King 449). His reference to a "mansion," however, is clearly referring to Whitemarsh because the mansion was in close proximity to Gen. Bridger's grave, and this plantation, unlike Macclesfield, was owned by both the Bridger and Parker families.

Mansions were rare in Isle of Wight County in any period; so, the significance of a mansion being at Whitemarsh in the 1850's cannot be overstated. Since the Parkers owned

Whitemarsh but lived at Macclesfield and elsewhere, there is no reason why they would build such a house. That means that the mansion had to have been constructed by the Bridger family. Since at least the remnants of Gen. Bridger's mansion were still standing in 1739, any new mansion would have to have been constructed by Col. Joseph. As discussed, it is unlikely that he had the means to construct such a structure anew, when he took charge of the property, and that, if he ever did acquire sufficient means, he would have used them to build such an extravagant residence, when the money could be better spent on much needed additional slaves. Based upon the number of slaves in his inventory, it is clear that he never had enough to farm fully, what was then, the 1600 acre Whitemarsh Plantation. Thus, the mansion mentioned by Meade was likely Gen. Bridger's palatial twenty-one-room brick residence. In whatever state of disrepair it was in, in 1739, it was refurbished well before Col. Joseph's death, which occurred prior to January of 1770.

Its actual destruction would have occurred after 1857 and may well have occurred during the Civil War. While Isle of Wight County did not see a huge amount of war activity, it did see some (see King 162-81). In fact, Civil War minnie balls have been discovered at Whitemarsh (Ferguson). So, it is most plausible that Whitemarsh's mansion, like so many others, fell victim to the invading Union Army. However, the 1881 newspaper article stating that Edward Pitt "occupied" Whitemarsh may indicate that the home survived the War and met its fate sometime between 1881 and the turn of the twentieth century. In any event, the probable cause of the mansion's demise was fire—the primary cause of the destruction most of Virginia's lost colonial homes. On the other hand, Pitt may have occupied another, now vanished, house at Whitemarsh or even the Victorian home that stands there today—if it is older than is currently thought.

Just when the above-ground remnants of Whitemarsh were finally leveled is not known, but it was before circa 1900, as that was the period by which the present Victorian home was constructed on the exact site of the original mansion by the Davis family.<sup>62</sup> (Ironically, if Boddie is correct, this family descends from Gen. Bridger through his grandson Joseph Bridger III, who was the eldest son of Gen. Bridger's disinherited eldest son, Joseph II (Boddie 500-2).) As evidence of what lies below, the present owners of this land find it hard to dig anywhere around the Davis home without unearthing numerous seventeenth century bricks—one of which they gave to the author<sup>63</sup> (Ferguson). Very likely, the basement of Gen. Bridger's mansion lies intact below ground along with a veritable treasure-trove or artifacts.

#### IV. GEN. BRIDGER'S PERSONAL ESTATE

Artifacts are not the only treasures that have been found at Whitemarsh, though. As described in the 6 April 1739 article in *The Virginia Gazette*, a true buried treasure was also found. According to the article, which is reproduced in its entirety:

About *October* last, a considerable Quantity of old *English* money was found in the Ruins of a House where Col. *Bridger* formerly liv'd, in *Isle of Wight* County, of the Coins of Queen *Elizabeth*, King *James* the First, and King *Charles* the First. It was discover'd by a Negro that liv'd on the Plantation, who not knowing the Value

---

<sup>62</sup>According to Mrs. Ferguson, it is thought that Gen. Bridger's ghost is responsible for unusual activity that has occurred on two occasions just before Christmas in the current house. She and others have heard the pounding of heavy boots—like those worn by seventeenth century soldiers—approaching them and coming down the stairs of the existing house from the second to the first floor, but when they looked at the where the pounding was coming from, no one was there. And in both instances, when she called out “Col. Bridger,” the pounding immediately stopped, after whatever was causing the noise had come down about three stairs. The author has gotten to know Mrs. Ferguson and has no reason to doubt her credibility and that the events which she described actually occurred. Obviously, the cause of these unusual events may not be a ghost, but whatever it is, it is inexplicable.

<sup>63</sup>The author's brick, which is like the others the Fergusons have found, measures approximately nine inches in length, four-and-one-fourth inches in depth, and two-and-three-eighths inches in height—which complies with legal standardized seventeenth century brick sizes, that were proclaimed by both Elizabeth I and Charles I and were used in Virginia (Fischer 269).

of it, squander'd a good deal of it away, by which Means it soon came to the Knowledge of Persons who found Means to get possess'd of the greatest Part of it; which they converted to their own Uses, without acquainting the Proprietor of the Land [i.e. Arthur Smith IV, guardian of Col. William's grandson and heir Joseph Bridger] thereof. In a little Time, the Money began to circulate plentifully about that Neighbourhood, and now may be seen almost all over the Country; so that it's believ'd there was a large Sum of it; and if we may credit the Report of the Neighbours, there were some Bushels of Gold and Silver.----How this Money came to be lodged . . .<sup>64</sup> [there and] who was the right Owner of it, no one living knows; but it's conjectured by some; that it was hid there for Security, in the Time of *Bacon's* Rebellion; and by others, that it was Public Money lodg'd in Col. *Bridger's* Hands, who was in an advanc'd Station in Life, and held several Offices. However, the Owner of the Land lays Claim to the Treasure; and we hear has exhibited Bills in Chancery against several Persons, who have been known to be possessed of this sort of Money, in order to recover it. *It's a Pity he had not discover'd the Nest before the Birds were flown.*

After the publication of this article, the guardian of Joseph Bridger must certainly have been the laughing stock of Virginia or, perhaps by some, the most pitied man in the colony; he must surely have been happy that they did not print his name, so at least some in the colony would not know the identity of the poor individual who was practically the last person in the “country” of Virginia to discover that his charge had been taken under his watch. The fact that his servant was able to discover this treasure and allow it to be disseminated all over the colony without guardian Smith knowing about it strongly suggests that neither Smith nor young Bridger were living at Whitmarsh at the time, which is consistent with other records stating that Joseph lived at Arthur's residence.

As for the true origin of this potentially massive fortune, the speculation that it was the Virginia treasury during Bacon's Rebellion, or at a later time, is most unlikely. First, with Berkeley's victory, one would expect that Gen. Bridger would have returned this money shortly thereafter and that, if he had not, the colony's other officials would simply not have

---

<sup>64</sup>This portion on the author's microfilm copy is unreadable.

forgotten to retrieve it from him, if it really were the colony's treasury. Prior to that victory, when Bacon was raging across the countryside and burning Jamestowne, the ultimate place of refuge for those supporting Gov. Berkeley was the Eastern Shore, not Isle of Wight County (Washburn 70): so, if the treasury were ferreted away for safe-keeping, it is more likely to have been taken with Bridger and others, when they fled across the Chesapeake Bay. Hiding such a fortune at Whitmarsh would have been too risky—as demonstrated by the fact that the plantation was plundered by some of Bacon's men.<sup>65</sup> Moreover, Charles II had formally been on the throne for sixteen years, when Bacon's Rebellion occurred. If this money had been Virginia's treasury, one would expect to find coinage of Charles II, but the article is quite clear that the latest coins dated only from the reign of Charles I.

This fact and the place of the fortune's discovery—in Gen. Joseph's house—makes the most likely explanation that it was Gen. Bridger's personal fortune. This conclusion is supported by several facts. First, as explained above, Gen. Bridger was probably an actual member of Charles I's Cavalier army, but, at the very least, he was an individual with strong royalist inclinations. He also had come to Virginia by the time that his father Samuel made his Will in 1650. As alluded to in Samuel's Will, Gen. Bridger's family in Britain were wealthy, and it is very likely that he could have brought over a large fortune, in light of the monumental turmoil in the mother country to those supporting or in sympathy with the King. The conclusion that Gen. Bridger was possessed with an immense monetary fortune is supported by two additional things. First, Gen. Bridger was clearly a man of substantial means early on, for most of his vast landholdings were acquired within just a two year

---

<sup>65</sup>Bacon's Rebellion Report {reported that Gen. Bridger's cattle was stolen during his absence from Isle of Wight County}



period. Being possessed of a large monetary fortune is consistent with these acquisitions. Second, as described below, the bulk of Gen. Bridger’s sizable known personal estate was in accounts receivable: numerous people owed him money, including some of the wealthiest and most prominent men in the colony, such as Col. William Byrd I and Col. Christopher Wormeley. When many of Virginia’s wealthiest citizens were perpetually in debt (see Upton 45-46ft.), especially to London merchants, and when hard money was scarce, Gen. Bridger was a veritable bank. Moreover, instead of being in debt to the great London mercantile firm of Perry & Lane (see below), it was they who were indebted to him.

To put it simply, Gen. Bridger was cash rich—a rare thing in Colonial Virginia. The following chart is derived from his Inventory, in Appendix A.

#### **SUMMARY OF GEN. BRIDGER’S PERSONAL ESTATE**

PAGE(S) OF INVENTORY	VALUATION	ITEMS VALUED
255-58	£801.89	Household & Store goods
258	£15.00	sloop
259	£452.46	debts owed to Gen. Bridger in £
259-60	£439.75 (43,975 lbs. tob.)	tobacco debts owed to Gen. Bridger
259	£756.47	credits due from Perry & Lane of London
<b>TOTAL known personal assets</b>	<b>£2465.57</b>	

Gen. Bridger’s known personal estate was massive. In both Britain and the colonies, decedents with total estates exceeding £99, at this time, were in the top third of the population in wealth (Horn 100 & 153). Bridger’s personal estate was twenty-four times that figure, and that was just his known estate. Apparently, he had so well hidden his bushels of

gold and silver coinage that no one knew about this fortune when he died, and it was obviously not included in his Inventory. For some reason, he had neglected to tell anyone about it. If Gen. Bridger really did have bushels of gold and silver coinage, a rough calculation of its minimum value can be done. A bushel is the equivalent of eight gallons, and it is conceivable that one gallon alone could hold about five hundred coins. Since the lowest valued of these coins were silver, many of them may have been worth a good percentage of £1 each, and some of the gold coins may have been worth several Pounds Sterling. It is, therefore, reasonable to assume that each gallon would hold about £500 and, consequently, each bushel would hold £4000.00. As there were several bushels and in light of the wide-spread speculation reported in the *Virginia Gazette* that the amount of gold and silver coinage was so great that it could have been the colony's treasury, then Gen. Bridger's actual personal wealth probably exceeded £20,000.00.

By comparison, the total personal estate of Arthur Allen II was £838.21<sup>66</sup>, that of Ralph Wormeley II's was £2861.60,<sup>67</sup> and that of Elizabeth Diggs, widow of Gov. Edward, was £1103.00.<sup>68</sup> In his Will, Gov. Edward Diggs left £1200.00 to Elizabeth and £250 to each of his surviving eight children—for a total of £3200.00 (Hatch 33-34).<sup>69</sup> And their son,

---

<sup>66</sup>Inventory of Arthur Allen II, 20 November 1711, Surry Co. VA Deed Book 1709-1715, pages 84-88 transcribed in Andrews at 84-86.

<sup>67</sup>Wormeley Inventory

<sup>68</sup>Inventory & Division of the Estate of Elizabeth Digges, recorded 24 September 1691, York Co. VA Deeds, Orders, Wills Book 9, pages 57, 63, 161-65 & 249-50 transcribed in Hatch at 97-105.

<sup>69</sup>Will of Edward Diggs, made 25 August 1669, probated 30 June 1686 transcribed in *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol XIV, page 305.

Dudley, left £2000.00 each to his three younger children,<sup>70</sup> which establishes that his gross personal estate was certainly well over £6000.00. Moreover, many of Virginia's aristocrats were constantly in debt to great mercantile firms like Perry & Lane of London (Bruce at 88-89 and Jester at 36-37). Some were, however, more so than others. For instance, although he left his two daughters bequests in the thousands of pounds sterling, Col. Daniel Parke II, who was the father-in-law of both Col. William Byrd II and Col. John Custis III, nonetheless owed Perry & Lane the gargantuan sum of £8510.00 (Hatch Byrd 88-92). But that was not all, Parke was so deep in the hole that, to quote one author, he "seemed to have borrowed [sic] money from everybody" (Hatch Byrd 92). So, while it is not possible to gain a full picture of Gen. Bridger's total personal wealth, his known net wealth was clearly on par, and in many cases exceeded, that of other prominent Virginians, and, significantly, unlike most of his peers, he was not in debt to anyone—quite the reverse was true. If the estimated minimum value above on Gen. Bridger's hidden monetary fortune is at all accurate, Gen. Bridger may well have been the wealthiest person of his day in Virginia, and that is why many thought that his buried fortune was the colony's treasury.

It is possible to draw yet another conclusion from Gen. Bridger's Inventory: many of those who owed Gen. Bridger tobacco debts are listed in his Will as being lessees of his land. Those leasing land on Tract 5, for instance, were Thomas Mandue, William Worrell, Richard Jones, Robert Sturdy, "and others." Equally as significant are the small number of servants—both slaves and indentured—in Gen. Bridger's possession. Gen. Bridger had thirteen Negro slaves, but only six of whom were of the right age to do significant work, with two of

---

<sup>70</sup>Will of Dudley Diggs, made 13 January 1710/1, probated 20 February 1710/1, York Co. VA Orders, Wills, etc. Book 14, page 69 transcribed in Hatch at 118-19.

them being women; he also had four indentured servants, but the indentures on two of them would be up within the year: see Appendix A. Gen. Bridger clearly did not have near enough help to even begin farming his thousands of acres, and his Will and Inventory establish that he did not even try. Instead, he leased a good portion of his land out to tenant farmers.

While this method apparently worked for him, it would prove a deficit to his descendants. As sad as the institution was, slavery was beginning to come into its own at the end of the seventeenth century, as the main labor force in Virginia. In the following century, there would not be enough lessors and indentured servants available to work the Bridger lands: William Worrell's sons, for instance, joined one of Gen. Bridger's grandsons, Joseph II's son William, and moved to North Carolina in the early eighteenth century.<sup>71</sup> So, slaves would have to be purchased. Many other Virginia aristocrats had already gotten a head start. For instance, Elizabeth Diggs had thirty-six slaves in her 1691 inventory (Hatch 102-4); eighty-five slaves were listed in Ralph Wormeley II's 1701 inventory (Wormeley Inventory); and William Byrd II inherited nearly two-hundred slaves upon the death of his father in 1704 (Hatch/Byrd 70). It was these families who were not only able to maintain but to increase their wealth through the new century, where the Bridger family slowly faded into obscurity.<sup>72</sup>

## V. THE DISINHERITED ELDEST SON

One member of the Bridger family who faded into obscurity quicker than the rest was

---

<sup>71</sup>See Will of William Worrell, made 21 September & probated 22 November 1736, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will Book 4, page 148 abstracted in Chapman at 127 {this William's sons, John and William, show up in Bertie Co. NC's records}.

<sup>72</sup>By comparison, when Gen. Bridger's mid-eighteenth century successor, Col. Joseph Bridger, finally got the slaves, for which he had sold off most of his land to finance, he most likely did not have any more than the thirty-seven listed in his probate inventory.

Joseph II, with his mysterious disinheritance by his father. While it may never be possible to identify the exact reasons for his disinheritance, several conclusions can be gleaned from the relevant documents. Beginning with the Will itself, which was made in August of 1683, it is clear that relations between Joseph II and his father were not at their best, even then. Joseph II was only devised half of his father's estate, which was unusual in a time when it was customary, even in testate estates, for fathers to settle the overwhelming majority of their wealth on their eldest sons. Moreover, if either of Joseph II's two brothers, who came into the other half of the estate, were to die prior to majority without issue, then the deceased brother's share would go to the survivor of the two and "not goe to their Elder Brother Joseph but through default of such heyres and then to him only dureinge his naturall life: and from and after his decease to the heyres of his body." This significant provision shows that Joseph II's remainder interest was inferior, as it was only a life estate, to the subsequent interest of his heirs, which was a more substantial fee tail.<sup>73</sup>

Just two months later, as described in the first codicil, relations between father and son had substantially worsened; for, the obviously unhappy father declared:

I finde my Sonne Joseph Bridger fly out into divers disloute courses of life and is grown very disobedient to me and that I may not be guilty of giveinge him an estate & an encouragement to Continue for the future in his wicked way of liveing I do hereby therefore revoke and disanull all and Every part of the legacies given him in the Will . . .

Joseph II was cut off entirely, except for an annual income of 2000 lbs. of tobacco. But this unhappy situation did not end there: relations between father and son were to sour much

---

<sup>73</sup>The use of the language "the heyres of his body" created a fee tail. Like the holder of a life estate, the holder of a fee tail only had a life interest in the property; however, unlike the tenant of a life estate, the holder of a fee tail could commit waste on the property and was accountable to no one for doing so. 2 Blackstone at 112-19 and 28 Am. Jur.2d §51 & §46. It was, therefore, a more significant property interest.

more by April of 1685, when the second codicil to the Will was made. In it, Gen. Bridger declared that:

for divers good Causes and Consideration me there unto moveinge declare and it is my Will that my Eldest Sonne Joseph Bridger is by me disinherited and Soo disinherited that neither he nor any Children of his whether male or female shall have and possess any part or portion of [my property except for £5. Moreover, he recorded this codicil in open court, so if he died] . . . without a Will or that a Will should be imbeszelled or forged my said Sone Joseph Bridger or his heyres whether male or female should pretend to any of my Estate real or personall.

The obvious target of this disinheritance, in light of the first codicil, was Joseph II and not Joseph II's children nor his more distant lineal descendants. Something happened in the intervening year-and-a-half to cause Gen. Bridger to fully disinherit not only Joseph II but his children as well. Joseph II was disinherited for "divers good Causes": in other words, he obviously continued in his disobedience and "disloute courses of life," which may have included being a spendthrift and indulging in excessive gambling. The likelihood that Joseph II was a spendthrift is based upon Gen. Bridger's remark in the first codicil "that I may not be guilty of giveinge him an estate & an encouragement to Continue for the future in his wicked way of liveing." And the possibility that indulgence in excess gambling was this "wicked way of liveing" is suggested by gambling's great popularity among Virginia's colonial aristocracy (Bruce 194-98 and Durand 147-49). There are a number of examples of the devastating effects of excess gambling in Colonial Virginia but no more well-known than that of Col. William Byrd III, who supposedly blew a good portion of his vast inheritance because of this vice (Hatch/Byrd 192).

These explanations do not, however, explain why Joseph II's children were disinherited also. All of Gen. Bridger's probate documents establish that their disinheritance

was not directed at them because, if it were, one would expect them to have been treated differently in Gen. Bridger's Will and, more importantly, in the first codicil. Yet, they were not in any way cut off nor were they given a more restrictive interest than that of their uncles, in either document. Rather, the disinheritance was directed solely at Joseph II. Moreover, Gen. Bridger stated in the second codicil that Joseph II was "Soo disinherited that neither he nor any children of his . . .": this statement clearly establishes that the childrens' disinheritance was based upon, and caused by, their father's.

The glaring clue as to what had changed since October of 1683 is Gen. Bridger's revealing reference to embezzled and forged wills: he was clearly afraid that someone might try to either destroy his Will or to offer a more recent forged Will to circumvent the disinheritance of his eldest son. Gen. Bridger clearly implicated Joseph II as the one most likely to pursue such a plan, when he all but stated that if "a Will should be imbeszelled or forged [by] my said Sone Joseph Bridger. . . ." The unusual nature and shocking implication of this reference may also explain the circumstances that caused Gen. Bridger to not only make, but also to immediately record, the second codicil in the first place. One can imagine that Joseph II was not at all happy with the much reduced legacy given to him in the first codicil. It is easy to see a defiant, and perhaps unscrupulous, eldest son threatening his father by claiming that he would destroy Gen. Bridger's Will and/or offer a forged one of his own in its place, in order to gain control of all his father's property. Whether such a confrontation ever occurred or whether Gen. Bridger simply suspected Joseph II of such of scheme, the frustration he surely felt explains the full disinheritance that was brought down on Joseph II, in the second codicil: Joseph II was only given £5 and was expressly disinherited from everything else—meaning that if his brothers predeceased him without surviving issue, then

the inheritance of all their real property and a portion of their personalty, which would otherwise be due to him as the eldest son, would be totally cut off.

Without this disinheritance, Joseph II could have pursued one, or both, of the two methods of skulduggery, that Gen. Bridger so obviously feared. The first was for Gen. Bridger to die without a will. Since he already had a will at that time, the only way for him to die without one was for that Will—and the first codicil which was written on the back side of the original—to be hidden or destroyed. Were that to happen, Gen. Bridger would die intestate, and all of his real property, and a proportional share of his personal property as well, would pass to his heir—Joseph II (2 Blackstone 13 & 214). Gen. Bridger's 1683 Will and its first codicil could also be nullified by the offer for probate of a more recent Will expressly revoking the prior one. Were the offering of such a forged will successful, Joseph II could tactfully word such a document to settle Gen. Bridger's entire estate upon himself.

The second codicil was made and recorded to prevent just such an occurrence: this document makes it crystal clear that Gen. Bridger did not want Joseph II to ever possess or in any way enjoy any of his property, except for £5. Had the codicil only been worded to disinherit Joseph II, that goal might not have been achieved, however. The disinheritance of only Joseph II would not prevent Joseph II from forging a will leaving all of his father's estate to one or more of his children—thereby giving effective control over the estate to him, since all of his children would have been under age at the time. Moreover, if Joseph II destroyed his father's Will causing him to die intestate, with only his disinheritance of record, the law would treat Joseph II as though he had predeceased his own children: his



heir, then, would have come into all of Gen. Bridger's real property,<sup>74</sup> and all of Joseph II's children would have divided his proportional share of Gen. Bridger's personal estate, at an age when their father could have taken control of it all—in direct contravention of Gen. Bridger's wishes.

That Joseph II's heir and other children would have been quite young, at Gen. Bridger's death, is established by Gen. Bridger's apparent observance of the convention of the time. By making his Will and codicils when he did, Gen. Bridger was following the common trend of many colonials, who did not make their wills until shortly before their deaths, with the making being inspired either by old age and/or serious illness. At his relatively advanced age, Gen. Bridger surely knew that he did not have too long to live, when he made the second codicil.<sup>75</sup> (As it turned out, he would live just one more year.) Given that Joseph II's children could not be much older than fifteen, at the oldest, in 1685,<sup>76</sup> Gen. Bridger saw the imminent danger of the threat: his near death might result in virtually his entire estate going to Joseph II's children, who would be firmly under their father's control.

And he acted. The only way to prevent either state of affairs from unfolding was to disinherit both Joseph II's heir and his other children as well, and that is exactly what he did

---

<sup>74</sup>The same situation would have occurred if Joseph II's younger brothers both died without surviving issue. However, that was a far more remote possibility than Joseph II destroying Gen. Bridger's Will, as the second codicil indicates. Even if it were to occur, it is possible that Joseph III would be of age, at the time, thus reducing the chances of Joseph II getting control over the property.

<sup>75</sup>By living beyond age fifty, Gen. Bridger was part of only thirty percent of the seventeenth century Chesapeake population that lived so long (Carson/Upton 143).

<sup>76</sup>That was so because Joseph II was born in ca. 1654, since he witnessed the Norsworthy/Bridger-Godwin Deed that was made in 1674/5—suggesting that he was of age at the time. Moreover, his (probably) second eldest son, William, was born at this time, in ca. 1674—since he purchased land without a guardian in 1695: see Deed from Matthew & Mary Tomlin to William Bridgers, 7 October 1695, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 1, pages 191-92 abstracted in Boddie at 625.

in the second codicil: the disinheritance of Joseph II's heir, Joseph III, cut off any real property from going to Joseph II's progeny, and the specific disinheritance of all of Joseph II's children eliminated their possible inheritance of any portion of his extensive personal estate. Moreover, this disinheritance also removed any possibility of a forged will being used to leave some or all of Gen. Bridger's estate to Joseph II's younger children.

Despite these problems with his father, Joseph II apparently had a good relationship with his mother Hester, since she appointed him to be her attorney-in-fact in 1698 and since she did not prevent him from inheriting the small farm that she had patented in 1688, which she may have even obtained so to provide a residence for Joseph II and his family.<sup>77</sup> Perhaps he had abandoned the lifestyle that angered his father so, by this time. Whatever the case, it is significant that Gen. Joseph only disinherited, and did not disown, Joseph II and that Joseph II's relationship to his father is indelibly preserved on Gen. Joseph's gravestone, in that it states that he had three sons—one of whom was, of course, Joseph II.

## VI. THE OLD BRICK CHURCH

While Gen. Bridger's family, at least in the male line, has faded from prominence and while his substantial house is gone, at least above ground, one lasting monument to him may be the building that is Isle of Wight County's most significant landmark and the place where he is interred—the Old Brick Church. It has long been claimed that the present magnificent gothic edifice was constructed in 1632, since two bricks, which ““differed in some respects from the others,”” taken from the debris of this building's east gable, which was damaged in a storm in 1887, had this date carved in them (Boddie 177-79, Van Derpool 3, Rawlings 7-8

---

<sup>77</sup>Hester POA and JB II/Jordan Deed

and King 299-305). Moreover, witnesses to the unearthing of Newport Parish's old vestry books, which had been hidden since the time of the Revolutionary War, reported that the earliest one, which soon fell to pieces, contained a reference to the building of a church in 1632 (Rawlings 8 and King 303).

There is also a long-standing tradition that the person responsible for supervising and funding the construction of this impressive gothic brick structure was none other than "Capt. Joseph Bridger"—who, so the tradition goes, employed the services of brothers Charles and Thomas Driver (Boddie 177, Rawlings 8 and King 303). Since Gen. Bridger was only an infant in 1632, someone long ago concluded that, since at this age he could not have built the church and that since the church was built in that year, then Gen. Bridger's father must be the Capt. Joseph Bridger responsible for its construction (Boddie 177). However, John Bennett Boddie put that notion to rest when he correctly identified Gen. Bridger's father as Samuel Bridger of Gloucestershire (Boddie 409). Since 1632 was the accepted date of the church's construction, so the thought went, the tradition asserting that Joseph Bridger was its builder must in some way be wrong, and, so, a new theory developed at the time of the 1950's restoration that, instead of building the church from ground up, Gen. Bridger, instead, paid for its finishing, which included the completion of the third level of the tower where the Driver brothers' initials remain to this day (Rawlings 9 and Van Derpool 6).

In fact, the overwhelming weight of evidence establishes that the present St. Luke's could not have been constructed in 1632 because in 1654/5 George Hardy devised one-thousand pounds of tobacco to Newport Parish "towards the building of the church in this

Parish in case it be built of Brick” (emphasis added).<sup>78</sup> This statement both clearly implies that the parish had but one church building at the time, which was to be replaced with a newer structure, and that this church was not built of brick. Given the relative rarity of brick buildings in Virginia at this time, there is no question that this contemplated new brick church was destined to be Newport Parish’s main house of worship and not one of the various chapels that were later constructed, like the one near Windsor mentioned above. The fact that brick buildings were even rarer in 1632 substantially reduces the likelihood that the present Newport Parish church goes back that far (see Upton 298 & generally).

As for the 1632 bricks, it is significant that they are a different size from the majority which form the fabric of the church and that they were not in a place that could be readily observed before the 1887 storm damage brought them to light. While some have claimed that the dates on these bricks were forged, there is another possibility (Rawlings 8). In February of 1631/2, the General Assembly passed a law requiring that

in all such places where any churches are wantinge, or decayed, the inhabitants shall be tyed to contribute towards the buildinge of a church, or repayringe any decayed church. . . . This they are to effect before the feast of the nativitie of our Saviour Christ, or the sayd commissioners, yf they be deficient in their duties, to forfeit 50£.

(1 Hening 160-61). This law coupled with the old vestry book reference to the building of a church in Newport Parish in that very year strongly suggest that a church was indeed built in 1632—a church which was most likely of wooden construction on possibly a brick foundation. It is the reuse of bricks from such a foundation in a hidden portion of the current building that may be the best explanation for the dated bricks. The fact that they were in

---

<sup>78</sup>Will of George Hardy, made 16 March 1654/5 & probated 14 April 1655, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will & Deed Book 1, page 576 abstracted in Chapman at 3-4.

such an obscure place is yet additional evidence for the inapplicability of their dating to the present structure: for, like the brick with the Driver brothers' initials, which is in plain view, if the 1632 bricks were original to the present church, one would expect that they would have been placed in a visible location and not out of view in the east gable. Their concealed location certainly supports the forgery theory, but it also supports the idea just advanced—as reused bricks from an earlier structure, which were different than the ones being used in a current building, would be expected to be used in a location where they would not detract from the new structure.

That being the case, when was the church built? There are various theories ranging from 1662 to 1682. James Rawlings points out that, if the Driver brothers did build this church, then the latter date has to be correct because, without citing to any proof, he states that they “are known to have reached adulthood only in the last quarter of the seventeenth century” (Rawlings 8). Author Rawlings cannot seem to make up his own mind. In one portion of his wonderful book on Colonial Virginia churches, he states that “it seems hazardous to claim any date before 1665 and wiser to accept 1682 as the most likely year for its erection” (Rawlings 31). In another, however, he states that the

conjecture [that] seems to provide us with the most likely answer until and unless other, more precise information is available. This more probably conjecture points to the years 1662-65 . . . and is based in great degree upon the fact that an act of the General Assembly in March 1662 required “that there be a church decently built in each parish of this country”

(Rawlings 9).

While no exact date has yet been proven—which could change if a dendrochronological test is done to the church's alleged original wood—all authorities agree that this church was definitely constructed in the seventeenth century. None of the

reasonable choices yet advanced, of which Rawlings' options are representative, are sufficient because they all ignore the central piece of evidence, of which Rawlings and other proponents were apparently unaware—the bequest to Newport Parish in George Hardy's Will. This bequest strongly implies that the parish was planning to build a new church building and that Hardy wanted to encourage the parish to build it out of brick. It is, therefore, likely that Old Brick Church was begun in or shortly after 1655.

The only problem with this dating, however, is how to explain the Driver brothers' initials in the tower and their traditional role in the church's construction, if they were not of age until after 1675. There are two explanations. First, the place where their initials are carved is in a brick at the third level of the church tower. While this brick is visible, it is hardly noticeable because it is so high up. In fact, this third level does not have the brick quoins that line the four corners of the tower's two lower levels. This fact suggests that the third portion of the tower was either built or rebuilt later than the lower two sections. It is, therefore, likely that the Drivers were only involved in this portion of the building's construction: that is why their initials appear where they do. The second explanation is that the Drivers, while their involvement still probably only dealt with tower's third story, reached adulthood long before 1675. This strong possibility is established by the fact that Charles Driver died with a wife circa 1700.<sup>79</sup> So, both he and his brother could have been of age in at least the 1660's. With the removal of Driver problem, a mid-1650's date is the most likely date for the church's construction.

That being the case, the old tradition that Gen. Bridger, who was known as “captain”

---

<sup>79</sup>Estate of Charles Driver, made 9 April & recorded 18 December 1700, Isle of Wight Co. VA Administrations and Probates Book, page 82 abstracted in Chapman at 76.

as early as 1663,<sup>80</sup> could have undertaken the primary responsibility in building this church is once again viable and likely. That is also true, of course, even if it were built in 1682. In either of these periods, Gen. Bridger certainly had the means to pay for the bulk of this church's construction, of which Hardy's bequest would have simply been small seed money. And if it were constructed in the 1650's, during the height of the Puritanical menace, Bridger likely would have concealed his involvement so to avoid detection by Cromwell's henchmen. If correct, then his quiet effort to fund and supervise the construction of such a magnificent gothic structure—which was the antithesis of Puritan beliefs—was surely intended to make a bold statement to the Puritan regime that the high church Anglican Cavalier party was alive and well in Virginia and was awaiting the inevitable return of the rightful ruler, King Charles II, and the Laudian established church. It was possibly in celebration of that return that Bridger had the weather vane bearing the Royal Warrant installed on the tower's roof, that is still there today. This church was also probably built in honor of his grandfather Lawrence Bridger, who was rector of Slimbridge Parish in Gloucestershire for over fifty years (Boddie 409-11).

Old Brick Church is indeed the grandest of Virginia's surviving seventeenth century churches, and, as noted Colonial Williamsburg archeologist Ivor Noel Hume has pointed out, it is, moreover, "one of the finest examples of seventeenth century church architecture in the United States" (Rawlings 1-41 and Hume 192). Like Bridger's mansion, it was also one of the grandest Virginia churches, even in the eighteenth century. This magnificent gothic Flemish bond structure has dimensions of about 60½x24 feet with the tower of 18x20 feet,

---

<sup>80</sup>2 Hening 197

and its above-ground walls are 26 inches thick over foundation walls with a thickness of three feet (Rawlings 31-32). If the immensely strong local tradition that Bridger built this church is correct, and there is no reason now to seriously doubt this possibility, then this church, as much as anything, serves as an enduring monument to Gen. Bridger. It is, therefore, quite fitting that his remains were re-interred in this building's chancel on 11 October 1894.



**APPENDIX A**  
**TRANSCRIPTIONS OF BRIDGER WILL & INVENTORY**

The following is a transcription of Gen. Joseph Bridger's Will & Codicils and the appraisal and distribution of his Inventory, which were taken from the original records, in Isle of Wight Co. VA Record Book 2: the bracketed bold-italic page numbers refer to the pages in this original record book. All original spelling, capitalization and punctuation is preserved, but some original headings and other significant text have been bold-faced and other non-original headings added to aid the reader. Monetary totals given within the Inventory have been put in italic to set them off from the other figures. Superscript letters and symbols have not been retained. Alignment of text, on the other hand, has generally been. In the Inventory, the clerk's use of the same symbol for pounds in weight and Pounds Sterling is not followed: instead, "lb." is used to denote the former, and "£" is used to denote the latter.

The author is grateful for the transcriptions of the Will & Codicils by Edison Thomas and the Inventory by Elmer O. Parker, which the author consulted as he transcribed the below. Also attached are photographs of St. Luke's Episcopal ("Old Brick") Church and Gen. Bridger's gravestone, which is in the floor of this church's chancel.

**[PAGE 250] THE WILL & CODICILS OF GEN. JOSEPH BRIDGER**

**In the name of God Amen:** I Joseph Bridger of the Isle of Wight County in Virginia doe make this my last Will and Testament

**Imprimis** tis my Will that all my debts be in the first place carefully payd and for what then shall remaine of my Worldly Estate I dispose of **as followeth**

**it is my Will that my personall Estate** be Equally divided betweene **my wife[,] my sonn Joseph[,] Samuell & William and daughters Martha (Godwin)[,] Mary and Elizabeth and Hester** share and share alike only my daughter Martha Godwin is to have one hundred pounds lesse than the rest in respect of what I have already given her husband and alsoe theire Mother and my deare wife shall have in the first place and before it is divided over and above her proportion at her Choice one Bed Coveringe and furniture to it halfe dozen Chaires[,] a Chest of drawers: table and Carpett and looking glasse and Andirons to furnish her Chamber and one horse as shee shall Choose and one mare: and one Woman Servant white or blacke to waite uppon her besides all her apparell Rings[,] Jewells and appurtenances: this being don: then the personall Estate to be divided as aforesayd: Except alsoe the abatement of the hundred pounds of my daughter Marthas part shee beinge to have soe much less then the rest; and what Soever shall come to her of my Estate it is my Will it shall remaine in her Sole and only disposeinge to give it as shee shall thinke fitt and nott in her husbands: and if her husband shall desire to be

possest with it that then Care be taken that my daughters right to enjoy it and dispose of at her death and nott before be well secured else to remaine in my Executrixes hands till it be don: and all the above said shares are to remaine in the hands of my Executrix till they come to the age of twenty and one yeares: the daughters if they marie wth their Mothers Consent: sooner Else not[,] and if any or another of them die before the age of one and twenty or haveinge lawfull heyres then such person share to be Equally divided amongst the rest viz my wife[,] sonns [&] daughters aforesaid: **Item I give unto my Sonne Samuell** the plantation and tract of Land bought by me of John Gatlin and William Gatlin whereon John Cooke now liveth<sup>81</sup> and alsoe one halfe of my plantation of Curawoak being seaven thousand Eight hundred acres of land<sup>82</sup> to be equally layd out and the plantations and houseinge that is now seated thereon to be included in the one halfe given to him: the sayd lands I say I give to him for and dureinge his naturall life and from and after his decease to the heyres of his body lawfully begotten[.]<sup>83</sup>

**Item I have unto my Sonne William** all that tract of Land granted me by Escheate being 850 acres formerly belonginge to Natha: ffloyd<sup>84</sup> (Except what is disposed of by me part of which beinge least out by me to ffransis Hobbs: Mes. Dorothy Bond: & William Blunt alsoe the two tracts of Land taken up by Coll Pitt[,] Mr. Wm Burgh and my selfe Conteyneinge three thousand acres<sup>85</sup>: Except Six hundred thereof sould by me to Lt Coll John Pitt: part of which Thomas Mandue: Richard parker[,] Wm Woorell[,] Richard Jones[,] Thomas Reves[,] Robert Sturdy and others hath least of me: I say I give ye said lands and Every part thereof with the above plantations to my Sonne William and for and dureing his naturall life and from and after his decease to the heyres of his body lawfully begotten[. ] **Item I give to my Sonne William** that tract of land belonginge to me part of which I have least to Christopher Wade<sup>86</sup>: to him and his heyres lawfully begotten: **Item** it is my Will that if either of my sd Sonns: Samuell or William die before they attaine the age of one and twenty years and wth out heyres lawfully begotten of their bodyes: that then all the lands given as aforesaid I give unto the Survivor of them for and dureinge his natural life: and from and after his decease to the heyres of his body lawfully begotten: and it shall not goe to their Elder Brother Joseph but through default of such heyres and then to him only dureinge his naturall life: and from and after his decease to the heyres of his body lawfully begotten: **Item** for the tract of Land whereon I now dwell<sup>87</sup> with ye of 850

---

<sup>81</sup>Tract 13: Gatlin Land

<sup>82</sup>Tract 6: Currawaugh or New Dursley

<sup>83</sup>The devise of land “to the heirs of his body,” as here, created a fee tail in the land requiring that it pass down to the donee’s primogenital heirs. See 2 Blackstone 112-16.

<sup>84</sup>Tract 9: Floyd’s Plantation

<sup>85</sup>Tract 5: Blackwater Land

<sup>86</sup>Tract 12: Miscellaneous Land

<sup>87</sup>Tract 1: Home Plantation/Whitemarsh 1

acres formerly belonging to Capt Upton<sup>88</sup> and that of 300 acres formerly belonging to Mr. Seward on which Mr. Izard[,] ould phillip and Wm Lewes lived<sup>89</sup> I give unto my loveinge Wife for and dureinge her naturall life (She keepinge the Bricke houseinge and orchard in repaire with all the Tenements thereto belonging that she may the better be able to maintaine her selfe and Children till they are 21 years of age or that they marrie and from and after her decease I give ye sayd Lands and Tenements **to my Sonne Joseph Bridger**: with the other halfe of my lands at Curawoak for and dureinge his naturall life: and from and after his decease to the heyres male of his body lawfully begotten and for want of Such to my Sonnes Samuell and William Successively for and dureinge their naturall lives and from and after their decease to the heyres male of their bodies lawfully begotten.

**Item I give my Sonne Joseph** my tract of land at Monokin<sup>90</sup> to him and the heyres of his body lawfully begotten.

[PAGE 251]

**I give unto my Mother Mrs. Mary Bridger** five pounds yearly dureinge her life as a token of my duty and remembrance of her. It is my desire that Lt Coll Jno Pitt and Coll Arthur Smith will assist my wife on all occasions to whome I give twenty shillings apeece to buy them Rings Hereby appointing my loveinge Wife Hester Bridger my Executrix of this my Will Witnesse my hand and Seale this 3d day of August 1683.

Witnesse  
James Bennett  
Robert Pitt  
Samuell Lucke

*JOSEPH BRIDGER* Seale

Richard X Glover  
his marke

Since the makeinge of my Will on the two other sides of this sheete of paper, I finde my Sonne Joseph Bridger fly out into divers disloute courses of life and is grown very disobedient to me and that I may not be guilty of giveinge him an encouragement to Continue for the future in his wicked way of liveinge I do hereby therefore revoke and disanull all and Every part of the legacies given him in the Will aforesaid both of lands and my personall Estate and doe give the lands and houseinge where I now dwell and the 850 Acres formerly belonging to Capt Upton and the 300 Acres formerly belonging to Mr. Seward on which Mr. Izard[,] ould phillipse and Wm Lewes lived with all the Tenements and what Ever thereto belongs after my wifes decease to my Sonne Samuell Bridger dureinge his natruall life and after his decease to the heyres male of his Body lawfully begotten and for Want of Such heyres I give it to my Sonne William for his naturall life and after his decease to the heyres male of his Body lawfully begotten ffor the one halfe of the lands at Curawoak given to my Sonne Bridger and the land at Manokin I doe hereby

---

<sup>88</sup>Tract 2: Upton Land/Whitemarsh 2

<sup>89</sup>Tract 3: Seward Land/Whitemarsh 3

<sup>90</sup>Tract 4: "Bridger's Lott" or Manokin

revoke the Sayd guift and hereby give it to my Sonne William dureinge his naturall life and after to the heyres male of his Body Lawfully begotten and for want of Such heyres to my Sonne Samuell dureing his life and then to the heyres male of Body Lawfully begottin for yt part of my personall Estate given to my Sonne Joseph in the said Will I doe hereby revoke the sayd guift and give that part amongst my wife and the rest of my Children: Viz) Samuell, William, Martha[,] Mary and Hester and Elizabeth to be Equally divided amongst them it is my Will my Sonne Joseph shall have payd to him yearely dureinge his naturall life two thousand pounds of Tobacco: and Caske out of the rents comeinge in from my lands and to be taken proportionably from every Tract of land accordinge to the Tenements thereon which my Executrix and those it is given to: and to take care it be paid accordingly and this is in full wch I intend he shall have hereby revokeinge all guifts and grants to him of any lands or personall Estate what Soever wittness my hand and Seale this 18<sup>th</sup> day of October 1683.

Witnesse

*JOSEPH BRIDGER*      Seale

James Bennett  
Samuell Lucke

Robert Pitt  
Richard X Glover  
his marke

This Will is proved in Every part by the oaths of James Bennett[,] Richard Glover and Samuell Lucke in Court held for the Isle of Wight County may the 8<sup>th</sup> 1686: that it is the Will of Coll Joseph Bridger decd and the Codicill that is to the Will annex.

Test John Pitt C1Cur.

***[PAGE 242 (original recording) AND PAGE 251 (version recorded with Will)]***

Know all men by these presents that I Joseph Bridger of the Isle of Wight County in Virginia Esqr. doe for divers good Causes and Consideration me there unto moveinge declare and it is my Will that my Eldest Sonne Joseph Bridger is by me disinherited and So disinherited that neither he nor any Child of his whether male or female shall have or enjoy any part or portion of any the lands or Tenements I now stand possed of or hereafter shall have and possess, and I doe hereby declare it is my Will that all my lands and Tenements, within this Collony of Virginia or Maryland and Every part thereof I doe give to my two Sonns Samuell Bridger and William Bridger to them and their heyres lawfully begotten of their bodies or as I shall thinke fitt to appoint each his part of the same and if noe Such appointment be made by me then to be divided betweene them Saveinge my wifes right dureinge her life and doe further declare and it is my Will that my Eldest Sonne Joseph Bridger shall have after my decease five pounds Sterlinge payd him out of my personall Estate by those shall have the management thereof and noe more[,] and it is my Will that that five pounds shalbe all what he shall have out of my Estate reall or personall that at my decease shalbe longe to mean it is my will[,] and I declare it againe that neither my Sonne Joseph Bridger nor any Child of his whether male or female shall have out of my Estate reall or personall more than the five pounds afforesaid, never the lesse I do reserve to

my selfe the power to alter this: in all or parte as I shall see fitt anythinge Conteyned herein to the Contrary not withstandinge[,] and this I doe acknowledge in open Court held for the Isle of wight County and desire it may be recorded least I dyinge without a will or that a Will should be imbeszelled or forged my said Sonne Joseph Bridger or his heyres whether male or female should pretend to any of my Estate reall or personall more than the five pounds afore Sayd in wittnesse hereof I have Sett my hand and Seale this 9<sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1685.

Acknowledge in open Court held for the Isle of wight County aprill the 9<sup>th</sup> by Coll Joseph Bridger Esqr to be his Will and ordered to be recorded—1685  
*JOSEPH BRIDGER* seale  
 Test John Pitt ClCur

**[PAGE 255] THE INVENTORY OF GEN. JOSEPH BRIDGER**

Received of Mes Hester Bridger Executrix of Coll Joseph Bridger the full and iust Sume of two hundred and three eight shillings and five pene and Seventy ounces of plate[,] five thousand eight hundred eighty one pounds of tobacco bills[,] fourteen head of Catle young and ould: Seven head of hoggs younge and ould[,] one horse and mare it being the proportion of a ligacy given by Coll Bridger divid by Will to my wife Elizabeth Lear each pt the proportion of one slooppe nott yett appraised and her part of what shalbe Cominge to her out of the greater produce of twenty two hogsheads of tob shipt for London and Consigned to Mr perry and Mr Lane after the debts are paid I say recd this 4<sup>th</sup> day aug 1686.

Wittnesse

Arth Smith  
 Tho Godwin

*THO LEAR*

The appraisalment of the Estate of Coll. Joseph Bridger decd June ye 28, 1686

	£ s d <sup>91</sup>
<b>In the Chamber over the store</b>	
2 peces of Canvas: qt. 176 Els <sup>92</sup> at 10d p Ell	07-06-08
1 ps of peniston <sup>93</sup> : No 25-46 )	
1 ps of peniston: No 28-46 ) at 3£: 5s	13-00-00
1 ps of peniston: No 24-47 )	
1 ps of peniston: No 24-47 1/4 )	
1 ps of Carsie No. 8 at: 33s yd piece	01-13-00
5 plaine ruggs at : 5s 6d	01-07-06
5 large ruggs at 7s	01-15-00

<sup>91</sup>These three symbols denote British Pounds Sterling, Shillings and Pence.

<sup>92</sup>An *ell* is a measurement equal to 45 inches (OED 238 & Andrews 81).

<sup>93</sup>Term is probably a variation of *penistone*, which is “a kind of coarse woollen cloth formerly used for garments, linings” (Andrews 82).

3 ps of Cotton qt. 72: 73: 65 yds at 13½ d	11-16-03
2 ps of Cotton qt 56: 71½ at 14d	07-08-09
1 baile of Canvas: No. 1 350 Els at 10d	14-11-08
3 flocke <sup>94</sup> Beds and ruggs at 22s	03-06-00
1 flocke Bed damnified 10s	00-10-00
3 Maltix ruggs at 6s	00-18-00
4 spades at : 2s 6d	00-10-00
4 Fryinge pans 2s 6d p pan	00-10-00
4 pe of mixt half thicks <sup>95</sup> qt 120 ya at 18s p pe	09-00-00
3 pe of serge <sup>96</sup> at 30s p pe	04-10-00
3 pe ditto at 35s p pe	05-05-00
2 pe of kersie <sup>97</sup> at 25s	02-10-00
2 pe ditto at 26s	02-12-00
1 pe of kersie No 6 at 33s	01-13-00
2 pe ditto No. 7 and 1 montheaten 32s	04-11-00
1 pe ditto No. 8 at 34s	01-14-00
4 pe ditto No. 9 at 37s	07-08-00
1½ pe 2/3 dowlas <sup>98</sup> No 606 at	03-06-00
3½ pe 2/3 dowlas No 575 at	07-17-06
7 payre of Cutt blanketts at 6s 6 p pre	02-05-06
3 payre of blanketts finer at 8s	01-04-00
22 3/4 Els 2/3 dowlas at 15d	01-08-06
1 ould sadle and materials at 15s	00-15-00

### In ye store

3 p of womens fall shooes at 2s 2d	00-06-06
7 p of boyes falls <sup>99</sup> at 22d 5 p of planes at 20d	01-01-02
18 3/4 ya fine kersie at 2s 6d p ya	02-06-10
6 1/4 ya 2 remnants kersie at: 20d p yd	00-10-05
14 ya kersie at 2s	01-08-00
9½ ya ditto at 15d	00-11-10
7½ ya 3 remnants ditto at 15d	00-09-04

---

<sup>94</sup>A *flock* is “a lock tuft or particle of wool, cotton, etc.” (Andrews 82).

<sup>95</sup>A *tick* is short for *bedtick*, which is a “large flat quadrangular bag or case into which feathers, straw, hair, etc. were put to form a bed” (Andrews 81).

<sup>96</sup>*Serge* is “a woollen fabric said to be worn by the lower classes for its durability” (Andrews 83).

<sup>97</sup>*Kersey* is “a kind of coarse narrow cloth woven from long wool and usually ribbed” (Andrews 82).

<sup>98</sup>A *dowlas* is “a coarse kind of linen much used in the 16<sup>th</sup> and 17<sup>th</sup> centuries” (Andrews 81).

<sup>99</sup>A *fall* is “an article of dress, a band or collar worn falling flat around the neck, in fashion during the 17<sup>th</sup> century” (Andrews 81).

29½ ya of Cotton at 12d	01-09-06
10 ya of Callicoe at 9d	00-07-06
1 pe of Callicoe at 18s	00-18-00
6 ya of yellow hamashoe at 6d	00-03-00
2 Irish bedticks at 5s p pee	00-10-00
2 lb. of knittinge nedles at 6d p lb.	00-01-00
5 dos: 8 in oms at 7s	01-19-08
5 dos of knives at 2s 4d	00-11-08
2 dos of roachbilly knives at 14d	00-02-04
3 doz of Ivory hast knives at 5s 6d	00-16-06
4 psalters <sup>100</sup> at 8d	00-02-08
	<hr/>
	134-09-03
4 Bedticks at 15s	03-00-00
3 pre of parragon Bodice <sup>101</sup> 5s 4d	00-16-00
12 bbd Cords at 10d	00-10-00
19 sifters at 6d	00-09-06
10 large horne Combs at 3d	00-02-06
6 boxe Combs at 3d	00-01-06
8 Ivory Combs at 7d	00-04-08
3 skillets	00-06-09
13 1/4 broad blew linen at 11d	00-12-00
7½ of narrow blew at 5d	00-03-05
6½ call blew at 4d	00-02-02
10 Els of white Hartford at 7d	00-05-10
5½ of Linsey at 12d	00-05-06
5 Els of browne oxenbrix <sup>102</sup> 8½d	00-03-06
1 Curry Combe & 1 Trowell at	00-02-00
72½ Els of Canvas at 9d	02-14-05
73 of Canvas at 10	03-00-10
1 blankett at 3s 3d	00-03-03
1 broadaxe at 2-8	00-02-08
6 Hatts No 2 at 2 6	00-15-00
2 boys Hatts No B at 20d	00-03-04
4 snaffles <sup>103</sup> at 1s-4	00-05-04

---

<sup>100</sup>A *psalter* is a book containing the Psalms, from the Old Testament of the Bible (OED 596).

<sup>101</sup>A *bodice* is a “woman’s undergarment like vest” (OED 76).

<sup>102</sup>Probably a variant of *osenbrig*, which is “a kind of coarse linen made in Osnabruck, North Germany” (Andrews 82).

<sup>103</sup>A *snaffle* is “a simple form of bridle-bit, having less restraining power than one provided with a curb” (Andrews 83).

1 Whipsaw and tiller 8s	00-08-00
7 pce of stirrop leathers & 1 halter <sup>104</sup> at	00-06-00
21 pce of girts at 6d	00-10-06
12 lb. of whaleboone at 10d	00-10-00
12 narrow howes	00-10-00
9 broad howes at 14d	00-10-06
6 axes at 14d	00-07-00
34½ ya of Cullerd Cotton at 12d	01-14-06
34 lbs. of browne threed at 21d	02-19-06
1 lbs. of Cullere threed at 2d	00-02-00
1 pce of Linsy 35 yds at 12d	01-15-00
1 rugge at 12s 6d	00-12-06
18 yds of Linsy at 12d	00-18-00
4 pces of narrow Serges at 22s	04-08-00
3 pces of Serge No. A at 28s	04-04-00
22 yds of Serge in two remnants at 16d	01-09-04
10½ yds of mild Serge at 2s	01-01-00
30½ halfe thicks at 18d	02-09-09
7 ya of flannin at 13	00-07-07
22½ ya of Serge in 2 remnants at 17d	01-11-00
3 ya of Serge in 2 remnants 3s	00-03-00
14 pre of Irish hose at 11d	00-12-10
9 pre of yarne hose at 15d	00-11-03
18 pre of girles hose at 10d	00-15-00
4 pre of womens hose at at 12d	00-04-00
4 pre of motheaten hose at 1s	00-01-00
5 halfe Chick bits at 2s 6d	00-12-06
12 pre of boys falls at 20s	01-00-00

[PAGE 256]

**Appraisement of Coll Bridgers Estate**

14 pre of boyes plaines at 17d	00-19-10
1 pr of mens plaines at	00-02-00
2 Cullord ruggs at 8s 6d	00-17-00
95 Ells of browne ozenbrixie at 8 1/4d	03-05-03
74 Els of ditto at 8 1/4d	02-10-00
26 3/4 of white hambrough at 9d	01-00-00
22 yds ½ of white ozen: at 8½ d	00-15-03
	<hr/>
	56-05-08
6 head stalls and raines at 1s 2d	00-07-00

---

<sup>104</sup> A *halter* is “a rope, cord or strap with a noose or headstall, by which horses or cattle are led to the be fastened up” (Andrews 82).



1 dozn of mens hose at 15s	00-15-00
18 pr of mens hose at 21s	01-11-06
6 pre of wosted hose at 3s 6d	00-19-06
3 p of womens hose at 15d	00-03-09
3 p of womens boddice at 3s	00-09-00
½ pece of locram <sup>105</sup> No: 1810 at 4s 11d	02-05-06
½ pce ditto No 1814 at 4 18	02-09-00
½ pce ¾ ditto No 1399 at 7 7	03-13-06
½ pce ditto 1835 at 8-5	04-02-06
½ pce ditto 1694 at 6£ 2s	03-01-00
3 pces of Serge SS at 40	06-00-00
3 yd of Serge at 2s	00-06-00
35 lbs. of browne threed at 2s 6d p lb.	02-19-10
1 paper of broad filleting at	00-03-00
15 yds of Cullerd Callicoe at 9d	00-11-03
1 lb. of silke at 12s	00-12-00
11 grosse of brest gempe <sup>106</sup> at 6d	00-05-06
3 grose of Coat gempe at 11d	00-02-09
3 grose & 4 dozn of silke buttons 3s 6d	00-11-11
29 ¼ dowlas in 2 remnants at 15d	01-16-06
6 pces of Cullen tape at 7d	00-03-06
10 pces of holland tape )	
8 dozn of ditto ) at 10d	04-08-04
6 s pins at 7d	00-03-06
2 lbs. of whited browne thread at 3s	00-06-00
27 skaines of twine at 11 lbs. at 9d	00-08-03
thread[,] sisers[,] 2 knives [&] 1 card buttons	00-03-00
1 ya ¾ of broad Cloth at 20s	01-00-00
4 ya of shelloone <sup>107</sup> at 2s	00-08-00
8 s 2d nayles at 13d	00-08-03
5 s 3d nayles at 15d p s	00-06-03
106 lbs. of shott at 12s 6d	00-12-06
3 dozn of weedinge howes at 12s 9d	01-18-06
2 doz of narrow howes at 8-6	00-17-00
15 axes at 12s 9d	00-16-00
132 lbs. of soape at 40s p Ct	02-07-00
6 pots 1 pr of pot hookes 225 lbs.	01-12-02
1 barell of 8d nayles: 30 s at 3s 5d	05-02-06

---

<sup>105</sup> *Lockram* is “a linen fabric of various qualities for wearing apparel and household use” (Andrews 82).

<sup>106</sup> Probably a variant of *gimp*, which is “silk, worsted or cotton twist with a cord or wire running through it” (Andrews 82).

<sup>107</sup> A *shalloon* is “a loosely woven, woollen material chiefly used for linings” (Andrews 83).

2½ dozn of broad howes at 12s 9d	01-11-10
1203 lbs. of nayles of severall sorts at 3s	16-02-03
2 s of 20d nayles at 5s 6d	00-11-00
2 s of 10d nayles at 3-8	00-07-04
12000: 8d nayles at 2-10 p in s	01-14-00

**In the outer Store**

17 pr of Innjin hose at 10d	00-14-02
2 pr of girls hose at 6	00-01-00
2 doz of wooll and Lowe Cases at 12d	01-04-00
1 bedstead at 18s-6d	00-18-06
13 pces of white ozinbrix qt: 325½ at 9½d	12-10-18
8 pces of browne ozen: qt 407½ Els at 8 1/4	13-09-11
22 pces of blew linen at 6d qt 613 3/4	15-06-10
16 yds of broad blew at 10d	00-13-04
5½ lbs. of browne thred at 21d	00-09-07
13 pces of white hartford qt: 326 3/4 at 7½d	10-04-03
6 pre of mens falls at 2 8d	00-14-00
27 prs of plaines at 22s	02-09-06
1 pce of Canvas 98 Els at 10d	04-01-08

---

*137-11-02*

56½ Els of Canvas at 10d	02-07-01
24 lbs. of browne thred at 20s 6d p dozn	02-01-00
3 prs of plaine shooes at 22d	00-05-06
2 pr of boys falls 20d	00-03-04
4 pr of mens falls at 2s 4d	00-09-04
30 Els of browne ozen at 8 1/4d	01-10-07
51 1/4 ditto at 8 1/4d	01-15-02
½ a pece of 2/3 dowlas No 339 )	
½ a pce ditto 339 ) at 5-5	07-17-06
½ a pce ditto 336 )	
½ a pce ditto No. 272 at 5 10	02-15-00
7 skaines of twin 2 C 9d	00-01-06
38 Els 3/4 dowlas No 182 at 18d	02-17-00
50 bushels of salt: 1 baril 5 bushels is 55 at 15d	03-08-09
in Coll Powels hands 65 Gall[on] of rum	05-08-04
1 hd of rum Cont 68 gall at 1s 18d p gall[on]	05-13-04
1 barel of Course sugar Cont 278 lbs. 8s p lb.	01-02-03
1 barill of rum 38:G )	
1 barill of rum 29 )	
1 barill of rum 34 ) at 1s 8d p gall	15-12-02
1 barill of rum 36 )	
½ barill of rum No 4 17½ gall)	
1 barill of rum No 1 33 gall )	

3 boyes hatts No B at 16d p hatt	00-04-00
3 hatts No C at 18d p hatt	00-04-06
5 hatts No 3 at 2-8d p hatt	00-13-04
23 hatts No D at 2-3	02-11-09
24 hatts No E at 2-8	03-04-00
8 hatts No F at 4s	01-12-00
5 hatts No 4 at 3	00-15-00
31 1/4 Els white ozn at 9d p El	01-02-11
74 Els of browne ozn at 8 1/4d	02-10-10
more ditto 39 Els	01-06-09
ditto 47 Els at 7 1/4d p El )	
ditto 71 ) 180 Els at 7 1/4d	05-08-09
ditto 62 )	
white ditto 37 3/4 )	
white ditto 41 1/2 ) 79 1/4 at 9d	02-19-05
ozenbrixe 61 Els at 8 1/4d	02-01-11
blew linen 35 1/2 ya )	
ditto 39 1/2 )	
ditto 35 ) 138 yds at 6d	03-09-00
ditto 28 )	
2 Els of Canvas at 10d p El	00-01-08
blew linin 28 3/4 yds )	
ditto 32 1/4 )	
ditto 35 )	
ditto 26 1/4 ) 204 yds at 6d	05-02-00
ditto 28 )	
ditto 29 1/3 )	
ditto 26 )	
5 Course feather bed ticken and boulster at 15s	03-15-00
6 pewter porringers at 8d	00-04-00
2 dozn of pewter plates at	01-02-07
2 pewter Candlesticks both at	00-06-00
14 pewter dishes at	01-16-04
1 set of Curtians and vallence <sup>108</sup> + tester head and cloth	04-00-00
1 Counter pane <sup>109</sup> of serge	01-06-00

---

99-05-11

---

<sup>108</sup>A *valence* is “a piece of drapery attached lengthwise to a canopy, altar cloth or the like, so as to hang vertically” (Andrews 83).

<sup>109</sup>A *counterpane* is a bed-spread (OED 165).

6 prs of boyes shooes at 20d	00-10-00
2 prs of girles shooes at 16	00-02-08
1 ski Cullerd Sadle wth furniture	02-10-00
<b>In the upper Chamber of the ould bricke house</b>	
1 feather bed & boulster <sup>110</sup> & motly rugge & pre of Course sheets & 1 blankett	01-10-00
1 small table [&] 1 ould Chest	
1 small ould pair of andirons	00-10-00
<b>In the next Chamber</b>	
1 Feather Bed & boulster [&] 2 pilloes )	
1 rugge[,] 1 pr of blanketts. 1 ould blankett )	02-05-00
1 Chest )	
<b>In the first Chamber of the first Story</b>	
1 feather bed[,] boulster [&] 2 pillows )	
1 blankett & rugge & pr of sheets[,] )	
Curtians[,] valleng & bedstead )	05-00-00
1 ould wood bed & 2 pillow cases )	
3 ould turky worke Chayrs [&] 1 mat )	
<b>In the next Chamber</b>	
1 feather Bed & boulster & 2 pillows )	
and Cases[;] 1 ould red rugge[;] 1 blankett )	06-15-00
1 pre of sheets: Curtians[,] valleng and )	
bedstead )	
1 small Table and Carpett and 3 )	
ould turky worke Charyrs )	01-00-00
1 Chest of drawers [&] 1 close stoole )	
1 lookinge glasse [&] 1 ould picture )	
1 white Cupboard Cloth )	01-15-00
1 payre of brasse andirons )	00-15-00
<b>In dineinge roome</b>	
3 Small tables: 1 Cane Coutch [&] 12 Cane )	
Chayres[;] 1 pr of small aindirons and )	
smalldogs )	05-00-00
brasse fier shovell and tougues )	01-05-00

---

<sup>110</sup>A *bolster* is “a long stuffed pillow or cushion used to support the sleeper’s head in bed” (Andrews 81).

**In the Childrens Chamber**

1 small feather bed [&] one Course  
 flocke bed[;] boulder [&] 2 pillows  
 and Cases[;] 1 pr of blanketts[;] 1 rugge  
 1 white Counterpane[,] white Curtians  
 and varence and bedstead 04-15-00

**In the uppermost Chamber of the new house**

1 small table [&] 2 pewter Chamerpots  
 1 pr of brass andirons[,] 1 pr of small  
 tongues and fier shovell and a pcell  
 of wollen yarne & a pcell of linen  
 yarne 01-17-00

**In the middle uppermost Chamber**

1 feather Bed and boulder[,] 1 pre  
 of blankets & one sett rugge 02-00-00  
 1 feather bed [&] boulder[,] one pillow  
 and a sitt rugge 03-00-00

**In the 3d Chamber over the dineing roome**

1 feather Bed [,] boulder[,] 2 pillows  
 and Cases[;] 1 rugge[;] 1 Counterpane  
 2 blanketts[;] 1 pr of sheets: 1 flocke bed  
 Curtians and bedstead 05-05-00  
 1 pr of andirons[;] 1 small table & quilt 01-15-00

**In the gallery**

1 pre of Iron andirons we. 59 lbs. 00-19-00  
 1 pcell of Virginia made Cloth of sevl sorts 01-02-00  
 14 pre of Virginia stokin at 15d p pr 00-17-06  
 1 screwd bedstead and ould tickin 00-15-00

**In the parlor**

1 Chest of drawers and Cloth 00-15-00  
 1 square table and Cloth[;] 1 small  
 table and Cloth 01-10-00

---

58-18-10

1 Round table 00-15-00  
 1 leather Couth & 7 leather Chayres  
 and three Cane Chayres 01-10-00  
 1 greate lookeinge glasse 03-00-00  
 9 ould pictures: 2 payre of Iron andirons 00-15-00  
 1 ould Chest

1 payre of ould red Curtians and vallence	00-05-00
12 pre of Course holland sheets at 12s 6d p pr	07-10-00
4 pre of Course sheets at 7s 6d p payre	01-10-00
2 payre of Canvas sheets at 6s p pre	00-12-00
3 dozn of ould diaper napkins and 3 table Cloths of the Same	01-10-00
3 dozn of ozen: napkins all new at 6s p dozn	00-18-00
1 dozn of Course napkins at	00-04-00
31 ould napkins at	00-05-00
9 Towells and fower pillobeares	00-05-00
8 ould Course table Cloths	01-00-00
30 napkins and 5 table Cloths: all ould	00-15-00
29 Els of ozenbrixie at 8 1/4d p El	00-19-11
8 Els of sheetinge holland at 2s p El	00-16-00
7 fage ends of linen at 6s p End	00-03-06
1 ould boulster and rugge at	00-02-00
a parcell of ould bookes at	04-00-00

### **In the Hall**

1 Chest of drawers[,] 1 small Table and Carpett & 7 sheets	02-15-00
12 leather Chayres	03-00-00
9 ould Guns[,] 1 leadeinge staffe [&] 2 ould Rapiers	06-00-00
1 ould Clocke: 3 pre of stillcards	01-10-00
2 payre of Iron andirons[,] 1 pre of tongues and fire Shovell. 116 lbs. at 3½ p lbs.	01-17-00
1 sadle and bridle and furniture to it	01-05-00

### **In the lower Chamber**

1 feather Bed & 2 quilts and boulster pillow and Case and Counterpane[;] 1 payre of blankets[;] 1 payre of sheets, Curtians[,] vallence and bedstead	09-10-00 <sup>111</sup>
6 serge Chayres: 2 small tables & 1 Carpett and one lookeinge glasse	01-10-00 00-03-06
1 payre of andirons[,] Tongues[,] fier shovell and ould still	01-10-00
4 Case of pistolls and houlsters and one payre of pockett pistolls	06-10-00
1 hand gun: shott bags and Carthuse Box	01-02-00

---

<sup>111</sup>This material is the same as that in the "iner Chamber," which was distributed to Elizabeth Lear (see later).

1 rapier with a silver hilt and 1 hanger	03-00-00
2 bookes: 1 displayinge of witchcraft <sup>112</sup> and the other a part of Astria	00-10-00

**In the kitchen Chamber**

1 flocke bed and boulster rugge and pre of Canvas sheets & a bedstead[;] 1 ould small table and Chest	01-05-00
---	----------

**In the outer Chamber**

1 small feather Bed and ould rugge 1 pre of very ould sheets[;] ould bedstead and one ould thine flocke bed	00-10-00
---	----------

---

68-12-11

[PAGE 258]

**Appraisement of Coll Bridgers Estate**

**In the outer Store**

4 Chests in the <b>bricke</b> <b>stoore</b> [;] 3 Chests [&] one truncke in the <b>bricke Stoore Chamber</b> [&] 5 Chests	03-00-00
---	----------

**At the landinge**

about 800 paveinge tyle at	01-00-00
----------------------------	----------

**In the Kitchen**

1 greate Copper kete weight 61 lbs. ) 101 lbs. at 9d	02-15-09
1 small Copper kete 40 )	
1 brasse kete 50 lb. at 6d p lb.	01-05-00
2 great andirons weight 105 lbs. at 3½ d p lb.	01-10-07
2 pott racks at	00-07-00
2 Iron potts 80 lbs.: 1 pott [&] 4 pott hooks w. 57 lbs. in all 137 lbs.	00-17-01
2 ould dryeing pans 32 lbs. 1½d p lb.	00-04-00
3 spitts 18 lbs. at 3½d p lb.	00-05-03
2 bell metle skilletts 14 lbs. at 16d p lb.	00-18-08

**Pewter**

13 platters 114 lb. )	
16 platters 68 )	

---

<sup>112</sup>This unusual book was probably kept because Gen. Bridger, by being a member of the Council of State, was also on the General Court, which would have tried cases of witchcraft. Such cases, though rare, did occur in Virginia: see Horn 411-16.

20 platters	)	
& 3 py plates 113	) at 7½d p lb.	13-09-04
plate trenchers: 76	)	
porringeres	)	
other pewter 43	)	
2 lardge Candlesticks at		00-06-00
2 Chaffin dishes[,] 2 brasse ladles [&] 1 skillet	)	
2 fish plates[,] 2 tyne slyees [&] 2 aple roasters	)	00-10-00
1 tyne pott lyd[,] brasse skinner [&] 1 flesh forke	)	
11 milk pans: 3 Earthin butter poots		
1 Earthin pan [&] 1 small pott		00-04-00
1 small brasse spice mortar & Iron pestle-		
2 ould tubs and one meale tray and		
one brasse Candlesticke		00-05-00
1 ould boate at		00-15-00

**In the cellar**

12 ould Caske 2 wth remnants of syder in	)	
them: one with vinegar: & 2 wth beare for ye	)	01-00-00
use of the family the rest Empty[;] 4 dozn	)	
of round glasse bottles & 2 Chests	)	
a pcell of ould Iron wth 3 skillet frames		
one beinge broken		00-16-00
1 Caske of brandy Cont: 25 gall or there about		03-15-00
1 Cart and ould wheles: 2 yokes [&] 1 Chaine		01-05-00
1 ould worne out mault mill		00-15-00
1 pre of ould unfixt handscrews		00-06-00

**Negroes**

	£	
Otta: an ould nigroe man at	12	)
Isee an ould nigra woman at	10	)
Will a nigroe	22	)
Phillip a nigroe	22	)
Mingo a nigroe	21	)
Monsieur a nigroe	21	)
Joane an nigra	18	)
Judith a nigra	18	)
Booma a nigroe boy	19	)
Dicke a nigro boy	18	)
Jacke a nigro boy	17	)
	<hr/>	
	198	£
Sam a nigro Child 2 years ould at	05	)
petter a nigro Child 2 years ould att	05	)
		10-00-00



243-09-07

John Simond to serve 3 yeares	06-00-00
Samuell Canady free at decembr	00-00-00
David Condon to serve 16 months at	03-00-00
Margarett Koman free the 1 <sup>st</sup> of Janry.	00-00-00
1 grind stone at	00-04-00

---

09-04-00

243-09-07

68-12-11

52-18-10

99-05-11

137-11-02

56-05-08

134-09-03

---

801-17-04

august.16	To one sloope that will cary about ) 28 hds: with all her furniture[,] Sayles[,] ) riggin and ground tackle wch was nott ) apraysed before wth the goods formerly) apraysed	15-00-00
		<hr/> <b>816-17-04</b>

Sworne the 28 <sup>th</sup> of	Jams Powell
June 1686 by	Arthur Smith
Tho. Pitt	Hen: Applewhite
	Hen. Baker

The amount of Catle at home  
6 oxen & 2 ould oxen to kill: 3 steers of 5 yeares ould[,]  
2 steers of 3 yeares ould[,] 1 bull of 7 yeares ould  
2 bulls of 2 yeares ould [&] 13 Cowes: 5 yearlings  
At Corawaok at Wm. Jones—16 head of Catle  
3 steers and 1 bull  
8 ould hoggs—15 younge ones of a yeare ould  
at John Cahan: 38 head of Catle & 7 Calves  
65 sowes[,] 7 shoates: 5 piggs  
at home  
7 sheepe: 5 sowes[,] 1 barrow: 9 shoates  
to: plate— 490 ounces  
In mony— 60£ in Spanish mony  
42-10s in English mony  
horses and mares younge and ould — 14

all wch above sd Catle: horses & mares [&]  
plate and mony was divided: by  
John Pitt & Tho. Pitt

[PAGE 259]

**Dew to Coll Joseph Bridgers Estate**

**A list of many debts by bill payable in the County**

Coll Morrisson	20-02-00
Bernard Lewes	02-08-06
Bernard Lewes	01-00-00
Henry Tooker	01-00-00
Boaz Gwin	00-10-00
Henry Gaulor	01-13-04
Edmond ffeveryeare	03-00-00
Levin Bufkin	01-11-00
peter perry for Coll hills rum	06-00-00
Coll Millner	33-11-06
Henry Spratt	01-10-00
Thomas Hodges	06-19-00
peter Bainton	09-01-04
John Sandford	02-02-06
Capt Gravenard	01-00-00
Samuell Newton	09-00-05
Coll Lawson for Stiles	05-01-00
Mr Wm Tompson by protested bills by Mr. Thomas Jones	05-00-00 40-00-00

---

*155-13-01*

**Bills of Exchange**

Mr William Wilson	37-05-05
Mr Thomas Jones	40-00-00
Capt Newham	30-13-00
Mr Tuthill	13-05-00
Mr Showell	81-16-11
Levin Bufkin	06-07-01
John pleasants	05-00-00
John Harbert	02-08-00
Coll Christopher Wormely	80-00-00

---

*296-15-05*

To severall bills of exchange sent to  
Mr perry and lane as by Journall aprill  
1686 appears 151-12-01  
In the hand of Mr perry and Mr Lane

as p acco[unt] Currant appears	502-07-00
by Mony in the house: before Entred	102-10-00

**A List of Tobacco debts due to the Estate  
of Coll Joseph Bridger decd by Bills**

	<b>lbs. of tobacco</b>
Richard Bell	980
John portis	597
William Jones	1143
Garrett Altman	435
Richard parker	1157
more by acco	186
Robert ffullerton & parker	270
and	501
Thomas Mandue	382
Arthur Whitehead	500
William Worrill	1472
William West	498
John Smith	432
Walter Rutter	1307
phillip Rafford	502
James Gardner	346
Thomas pope	526
Richard Beale	394
Arnold Sumake	474
John Champion	958
Capt ffulgham	494
Capt ffulgham	1106
John Cooke	2000
Wm Godwin	500
Wm phillips	450
Henry Best	824
Bridgett Askew	493
Wm Baldwin	400
John Watkins	2469
Wm Jones by Mr Smiths	420
	<hr style="width: 100px; margin-left: auto; margin-right: 0;"/> 22216
Anthony poore & Wm Askew	500
Thomas Tornar	448
Mathew Tomlin	432
Thomas Marshall	417
Jno Bond	400
Robert Sturdy	420

Mr Thomas Pitt and 15 porke barrills	2000
George Right	847
Cut Hyenton	803
Tho Marshall	400
Jno Sharer and James Bryant	401
Tho Kindar	426
Henry Dawson	456
Thomas Smith	428
Jacob Butler	440
Charles Wilkes	487
John Turner	857
Wm Whitfield	400
Joseph Vicke	284
Christopher Wade	974
Wm Johnson	450
Wm Bradshaw	251
Wm Blunt	427
James Madera asigned by Jno Bond	405
Capt Oldis	906
Mica ffulgham	2600
Mica ffulgham	986
Lt Coll John pitt by acco	2610

---

20455

[PAGE 260]

**Dew to the Estate of Coll Joseph Bridger decd  
M poorle by bills**

Christopher Wade in his Tob bill	328
John Cahan	094
Robert Sturdy	651
Tho Mandue	026
Wm Worrill	050
Richard Reynolds Junr	120
Richard Jones	023
Tho Stanton	012

---

1304

<b>Wheate due by</b>	<b>bushels</b>
Richard Beale	5

<b>Beef due by</b>	<b>lbs.</b>
William Johnson	527

**Mr. Thomas Godwin his share of the Estate  
of Coll Joseph Bridger decd by Will given to his  
wife Martha Godwin**

	<b>£ s d</b>
<b>Bills payable in the County</b>	
Mr. William Thompson	5-00-00
Mr. Spratt	1-10-00
Mr Hodges	6-19-00
Bernard Lewes	2-08-06
Bernard Lewes	1-00-00
Levin Buffkin	1-11-00
Henry Tooker	1-00-00
John Sanford	2-02-06
Boaz Gwin	0-10-00
	<hr/> 22-01-00
<b>by bills of Exchange</b>	
Mr. Thomas Jones	40-00-00
John Harbert	02-08-00
Roger Newham	30-13-00
Levin Bufkin	06-07-01
John Pleasants	05-00-00
Coll Wm Bird <sup>113</sup>	12-00-00
Mr Wilson	25-05-00
	<hr/> 121-13-01
<b>To Capt. Thomas Godwin</b>	
<b>Tobacco bills</b>	
	<b>lbs. of tobacco</b>
Capt Wm Oldis	906
Joseph Vicke	284
Jacob Butler	440
Thomas Kendar	426
John Watkins	2469
Bridget Askew	493
John Sherar and James Briant	401
Thomas Marshall	417
	<hr/> 5836

---

<sup>113</sup>This individual is Col. William Byrd I (1652-1704), who was the progenitor of the great Byrd family of Virginia.

In Plate	<b>oz.</b>
2 Silver Candlesticks and the cover of a tobacco Box	70
In Catle 14 head younge and ould	
more by Mr. Edmoud ffeveryears bill in mony payable in the County	<b>£ s d</b> 03-00-00

Horses  
    Clarimore & 1 roane: horfse & 1 younge hofse

By bills of Extra chardged on Mr Micajah Perry and Mr Lane	40-18-03
---	----------

**House hould goods  
in the 3d Chamber over the dineinge  
room**

	<b>£ s d</b>
1 feather Bed[,] boulder[,] 2 pillows ) & casks [;] 1 rugge [&] 1 Counterpane )	
2 blankitts[,] 1 pre of sheets [&] 1 flaske ) bed Curtians and bedstead )	05-05-00
1 pre of andirons[,] one small table and one quilt	01-15-00
1 pre of wrought pistolls & houlsters	01-14-00
one pre of Andirons: weigh 50 lbs. at 3½d p lb.	14-00-07
2 Chests	00-10-00
3 Cane Chayres & 3 leather Chayres	01-13-00
65 lbs. of pewter at 7½d p lb.	02-00-07
1 Chest of drawers	01-00-00
2 bedticks	01-10-00
1 gun wth a wrought stock	00-13-00
2 pre of holland sheets: at 12s 6d p pre	01-05-00
1 ski cullerd sadle	01-10-00
10 gll of brandy	00-16-00
8 Els of sheetinge holland at 2s p El	00-16-00

---

23-04-02

[PAGE 261]

**Capt Richard Tibbott his part of the  
Estate of Coll Joseph Bridger decd belonginge  
to his wife Mary Tibbott**

**by bills of Exchange**

Coll Christopher Wormly	80-00-00
Mr. Showells bill	81-16-11
Mr Georg: Tuthill of Exeter	13-05-00
mony bills due in the County	
Mr peter perry fro Coll Hill	06-00-00
Mr Gauler	01-13-04
Coll Lawson for Stiles	05-01-00
Samuel Newton	09-00-05

---

196-16-08

mingo a Negroe man	21-00-00
3 leather Chayres: & 3 Cane Chayres	01-13-00
the furniture of the <b>first Chamber</b>	
<b>of the first story over the parlor</b> <sup>114</sup>	05-00-00
2 pre of sheets of holland at 12s 6d p pre	01-05-00
1 suite of diaper linen beinge	
one Cloth and 12 napkins	00-10-00

By bills of Exchange Charged one Mr perry and Mr Lane	53-16-07
by 200 of Tylers	00-16-00

plate

1 punch bowle[,] 1 small dish: and one spoone Cont 70 oz

**In Tobacco bills**

	<b>lbs. of tobacco</b>
Thomas Smith	428
Arnold Sumake	474
Mathew Tomlin	434
James Madera	405
John Bond	400
Wm Blunt	427
Henry Dawson	456
John Smith	432
phillip Rafford	520

---

<sup>114</sup>This room of the Bridger mansion is not in the list above. From its description, it is obviously either a second or third story room. It was associated with the “new house” because it was over a room of that section—the parlor; yet, it is none of the three “uppermost” rooms for the following reasons: the “uppermost Chamber” did not contain furniture worth £5; all of the “middle uppermost Chamber’s” contents were given to Elizabeth Lear (see later); and, likewise, all of the “3d Chamber over the dineginge roome’s” contents were given to Martha Godwin. Moreover, it is not the “first upermost Chamber,” which is the “uppermost Chamber,” because a table from that room was given to Elizabeth Lear (see later). It is also not the “upper Chamber of the ould bricke house” nor is it the old house’s “next chamber” because neither chamber contain items worth £5.

Wm phillips	450
Arthur Whitehead	500
Wm Godwin	500
Garrett Altman	435

---

5861

To his share of Catle  
ould and young: 14 head  
one Sorrell: Horsse: & Sorrell mare  
about 5 yeares ould

**Mr Thomas Lear his part of the Estate of Coll  
Joseph Bridger decd belonginge to his wife  
Elizabeth Lear**

**In Stoore goods**

	<b>£</b>	<b>s</b>	<b>d</b>
2 peces of Canvas: 176 Els at 10d p Ell	07	06	08
1 pece of penifton No 25: 46 ya	03	05	00
2 Rugs 1 at 5s 6d & 1 at 7s	00	12	06
1 pece of Cotton 65 ya at 13d p ya	03	13	01
1 flocke bed and ruge at 22s	01	02	00
1 pece of halfe thicks Conta 30 ya at 18 p ya	02	05	00
1 pece of kersy	01	05	00
2 peces of serge	03	05	00
1 pece of kersy No 9	01	17	00
1 pece of kersy No 8	01	14	00
1 payre of blankets	00	06	06
1 pece of Dowlas No 575	02	12	06
1 pece of 2.3d dowlas: 21 Els 3/4 at 15d p el	01	07	03
2 barrells of rum: No 29: & 38-67 by gall	05	11	08
4 paire of wooll Cards & 2 pre of tow cards	00	06	00
6 paire of Irish hoose	00	05	00
46 yards of hartords in 2 peces: at 7½d p ya	01	08	09
4 peces of blew Conta: 107 ya	02	03	09
1 pece of browne ozenbrixte Conta 52½ El at 8 1/4d )	03	02	02
1 pece ditto Conta. 38 El )			
2 peces of white ozen: 23 El & 25½ El at 9 1/4d	00	17	03
6 paire of plaine shooes	00	11	00
12 lbs. of Browne threed	01	00	06
halfe a pece of dowlas No. 339	02	12	06
50 lbs. of sugar at	00	04	00
3 hatts No. E: 4s p hatt	00	12	00
6 hatts No E at 2s 8d p hatt	00	16	00
3 hatts No D at 2-3 p hatt	00	06	09



2 Iron potts Conta. 98 lbs.	00-15-00
2 meale sifters	00-01-00
1 dozn of broad howes	00-12-09
6 narrow howes	00-04-03
2 narrow axes at	00-02-02
12 peces of tape	00-10-00
200 lbs. wt of nailes	03-00-00
1 dozn of white harst knives	00-05-06
½ dozn of blade ditto	00-01-02
½ dozn of roach bellied knives	00-00-07
1 pece of serge	02-00-00
35 ½ ya of blew linen at 6d p ya	00-17-09

---

59-19-00

In mony: 20£	20-00-00
In 20£ to be paid out of Mr Jones Bill to the share of house hould stuffe	20-00-00 24-17-11

---

124-16-11

by bills of Exca Chardged on Mr perry and Mr Lane 078-11-05

To: plate: 70 oz

Turne over

[PAGE 262]

**Mr Tho: Lear his part of  
house hold stuffe**

**In the middle Chamber of the uppermost Story  
of the new house**

	£	s	d
1 flocke Bed & boulster: one sett ruge and blankett		02	00-00
1 feather bed[,] boulster[,] pilloe & set ruge		03	00-00
1 pre of Iron Andirons <b>in the gallery</b> : 59 lbs.		00	19-08
3 Cane Chayres & 3 leather Chaires		01	13-00
2 pre of holland shetts at 12s 6d p pre		01	05-00
1 dozn of ozn napkins all new		00	06-00
1 longe Gun		00	13-00
1 Chest of drawers <b>in the hawle</b> : 1 small ) table <b>in the first upermost Chamber</b> ) and Carpet <b>in the hawle</b> : & 4 chests )		02	00-00
10 Gall of Brandy at 3s p gall		01	10-00
66 lbs. of pewter at 7½d p lb.		02	01-03

**In the iner Chamber:**

1 feather bed[,] 2 quilts	)	
and boulster: pilloe and Case and	)	
Counterpane: 1 pre of blanketts[,]	)	
1 pre of sheets: Curtians[,] valence)		09-10-00 <sup>115</sup>
and bedstead	)	

---

24-17-11

**Mr Tho: Lear his part of tobacco debts in bills**

	<b>lbs. in tobacco</b>
Wm West	498
Charles Wilkes	487
Richard Beale	394
Wm Bradshaw	251
Tho: pope	526
James Gardner	346
Tho: Marshall	400
Anthony poore & Wm Askew	500
Jno Champion	958
Cutbert hyenton	803
Tho Toruar	448
parker and ffullerton	270

---

5881

Catle: 14 head younge and ould

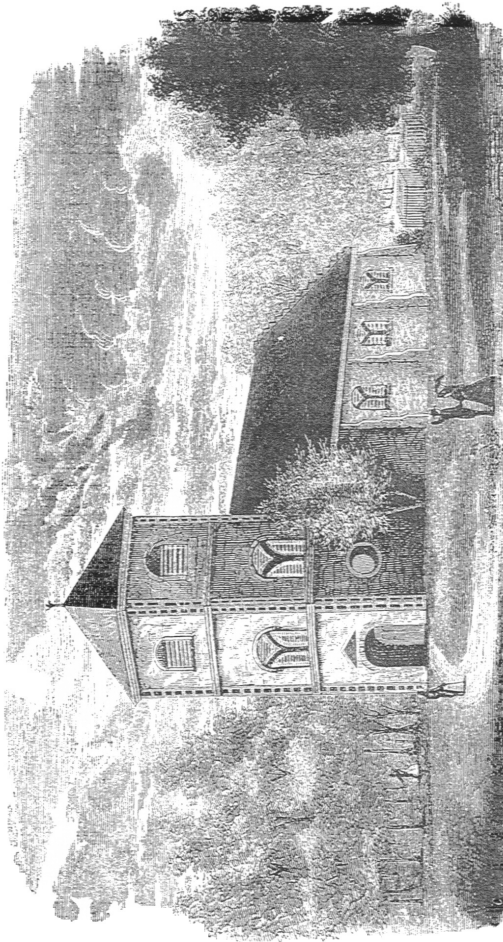
horses: Watt: and a younge Mare  
of a darke bay of 4 yeares ould

---

<sup>115</sup>These items are identical to the first set of items valued in the “lower Chamber”: thus, the “iner Chamber” is simply another name for this room.

St. Luke's Episcopal ("Old Brick") Church—Mother Church of Newport Parish  
Isle of Wight County, Virginia

from the original edition of  
Bishop William Meade's *Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia*, Volume I, opposite page 300



OLD SMITHFIELD CHURCH.

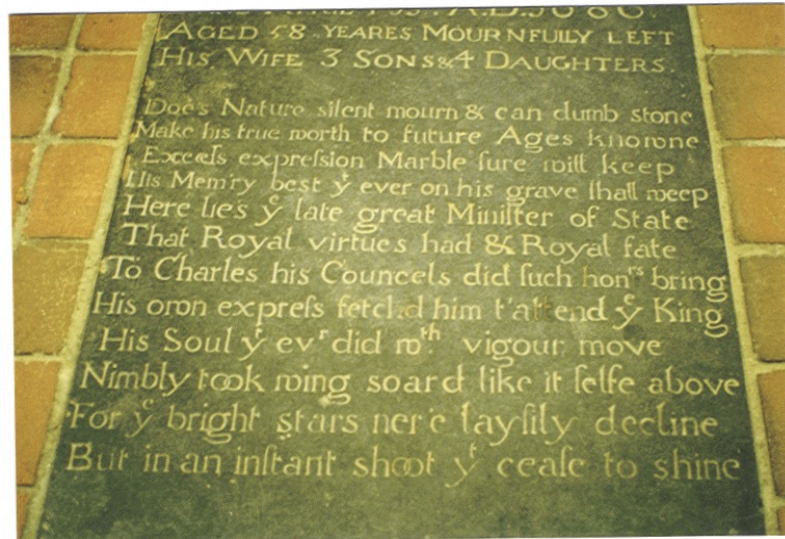


*St. Luke's ("Old Brick") Church  
Isle of Wight County, Virginia  
Built by Gen. Joseph Bridger circa 1660  
August 2001*

*Inside  
St. Luke's  
Church  
August 1994*



*Graves of  
Joseph Bridger  
(left) & Anne  
Randall (right)*



Gravestone of  
 Gen. Joseph  
 Bridger  
 in St. Luke's  
 Church

August 1999

**APPENDIX B**  
**PLAT & MAP OF WHITEMARSH PLANTATION**

As discussed in the main text above, plotting the dimensions of Whitemarsh Plantation has been a very challenging task because no contemporary metes and bounds description exists for any of its three component tracts. Critical to this effort has been the anchor provided by the Pitt Border Patent of 1643, which does have such a description. As more fully explained above, this tract bordered portions of Whitemarsh Plantation.

The attached map is by the U.S. Geological Survey's 7.5 minute topographical map for the Benns Church, Virginia Quadrangle. The plat of the Pitt Border Patent, which has been superimposed on this map, was drawn by H. E. Rudy Consulting Engineers in Louisville, KY—all to the 7.5 minute scale (1 inch=2000 feet). Its location on the map and that of the other hand-drawn details are the author's. While every effort had been made to insure the accuracy of this drawing, the reader must be cautioned that, with very few exceptions, most of the sources used to create the Whitemarsh plat do not give enough information so that accuracy can be assured. Realizing these limitations, the primary purpose of this drawing is simply to place Whitemarsh in its general geographic neighborhood.

The plat of Col. Robert Pitt's 1200 acre home tract is included for that very reason, as it was not far from Whitemarsh being just down New Town Haven River on the north side. Both of these Pitt tracts and all of Bridger's tracts containing full metes and bounds descriptions were all laid out in poles. In theory at least, 280 English statutory poles equaled a mile, as each statutory pole measured fifteen feet or twenty-five links in a one-hundred-link measuring chain (Bailey 29). The problem with measuring off land boundaries with chains or actual poles was that often these measurements were far from precise, and that fact is no better illustrated than with Pitt's 1200 acre home tract (Dorman). While the core of this land is well-known, as discussed in the main text above, the author has been unable to fit the following plat on a map consistent with the other known tracts around it. That being the case, the details of this patent's measurements appear to be a bit off. And that may not be too dissimilar from the author's attempted drawing of the plat of Whitemarsh Plantation and its placement on the following map.

With that said, the reader can judge the accuracy of this drawing based upon the information below and the description in the text above, from which it was derived. The

following points are, with a few exceptions, paraphrases of the important details from a variety of primary sources discussed and quoted from above. Capital letters are used to indicate directions. Each numbered item below is intended to provide either a known feature and/or one bit of information upon which the following drawing was based, with a reference to the source from which it was taken, and the corresponding numbers are placed upon the attached map to show how the item described was applied. The full plat drawing of the Pitt Border Patent done to the 7.5 minute scale follows as well as that of Robert Pitt's 1200 acre home tract done to the scale of 1 inch equals 1 mile, which is provided for reference since this land was in the area.

**(1) VICTORIAN BUILT BY DAVIS FAMILY CA. 1900**

**(2) LOCATION OF THE 17<sup>TH</sup> CENTURY BRICK STRUCTURE**

**(3) PATENT OF TRACT 1 in 1637/8 (550 acres):** about 3½ miles up New Town Haven River, begin at an oak tree upon the point of a creek which runs SW into the woods opposite the land of William Denham; **DENHAM PATENT:** *land described as:* lying on New Town Haven River “about three miles up the river lying Northwest from the land of Mr. Thomas Gordon about a mile Ex a Creeke running Southwest into the woods Northwest upon the aforesaid Creeke beginning at a pine tree and Soo running Northwest along by the Creeke”

**(4) PATENT OF TRACT 1 in 1637/8 (550 acres):** breadth of land runs away on the creek NW & by W Northerly on the other side of the creek to the possession of Thomas Bush

**(5) PITT BORDER PATENT (209 acres):** *land described as:* “Upon the Northward side of a branch of New town haven river called Beverly Creeke and beginning at a marked white oake standing on the Southward Side of the Mouth of a Small gutt or Creeke and running West North West eighteene [18] pole by the Said Gutt side unto a marked red oake and soo West by North nigh unto the Said gutt Side Sixty [60] pole under a marked Porberry[?] and soo Southwest three hundred twenty four [324] pole adjoining on the Land of Capt. John Upton unto a marked post standing in a white marsh and soo East North East one hundred and fiftie [150] pole adjoining on the Land of John Seaward unto a marked white oake and Soo South South East thirtie four [34] poles adjoining on John Seaward unto a marked Porberry[?] and soo North East fiftie four [54] pole unto a marked Porberry[?] and Soo South East by East seaventy one [71] poles unto a marked red oake and Soo East by North fiftie [50] poles Downe by the Northward Side of a Small gutt or Creeke unto a marked white oake standing on a point at the Mouth of the said Gutt and soo running up the Said Beverly Creeke unto the first mentioned marked tree” (emphasis added); **WILL OF ROBERT PITT:** land between Bridgers Creek & John Seward's land adjoining to it

**(6) UPTON PATENT of 1637 (850 acres):** upon the head of a branch proceeding out of New Town Haven River lying NW upon said branch running NW into the woods & NE upon the said



branch, which near butts upon the head of Pagan Point (now Jones) Creek

**(7) UPTON PATENT of 1643 (3289 acres):** begins on branches of Pagan Point Creek & New Town Haven River and, after several directions, SE upon the land of Pitt (Tract 1)

**(8) UPTON PATENT of 1643 (3289 acres):** WSW & NE upon Seward's land (Tract 3)

**(9) SEWARD PATENT of 1635 (300 acres):** beginning at a small creek-side running towards the head of New Town Haven River on the S side of a creek that runs NW into the woods

**(10) SEWARD PATENT of 1635 (300 acres):** land running WSW into the woods with a swamp running in the middle ground

**(11) PERRY/BRIDGER DEED (22 acres):** lying between James Bagnall's land and that of Bridger purchased from John Lewis

**(12) LEWIS/BRIDGER DEED of 1669 (170 acres):** land lying at the white marsh

**(13) PITT/BRIDGER SETTLEMENT of 1673 (850 acres):** following from the mouth of a little creek that runs SW by Bridger's lower landing

**(14) PITT/BRIDGER SETTLEMENT of 1673 (850 acres):** lying towards the plantation of James Bagnall (i.e. 100 acre parcel of Tract 3) at the creek and branch to the old way over the swamp up the Priory Hill to Bagnall's aforesaid land; **UPTON ESCHEAT VERDICT:** Tract 2 was located at "the White Marsh"

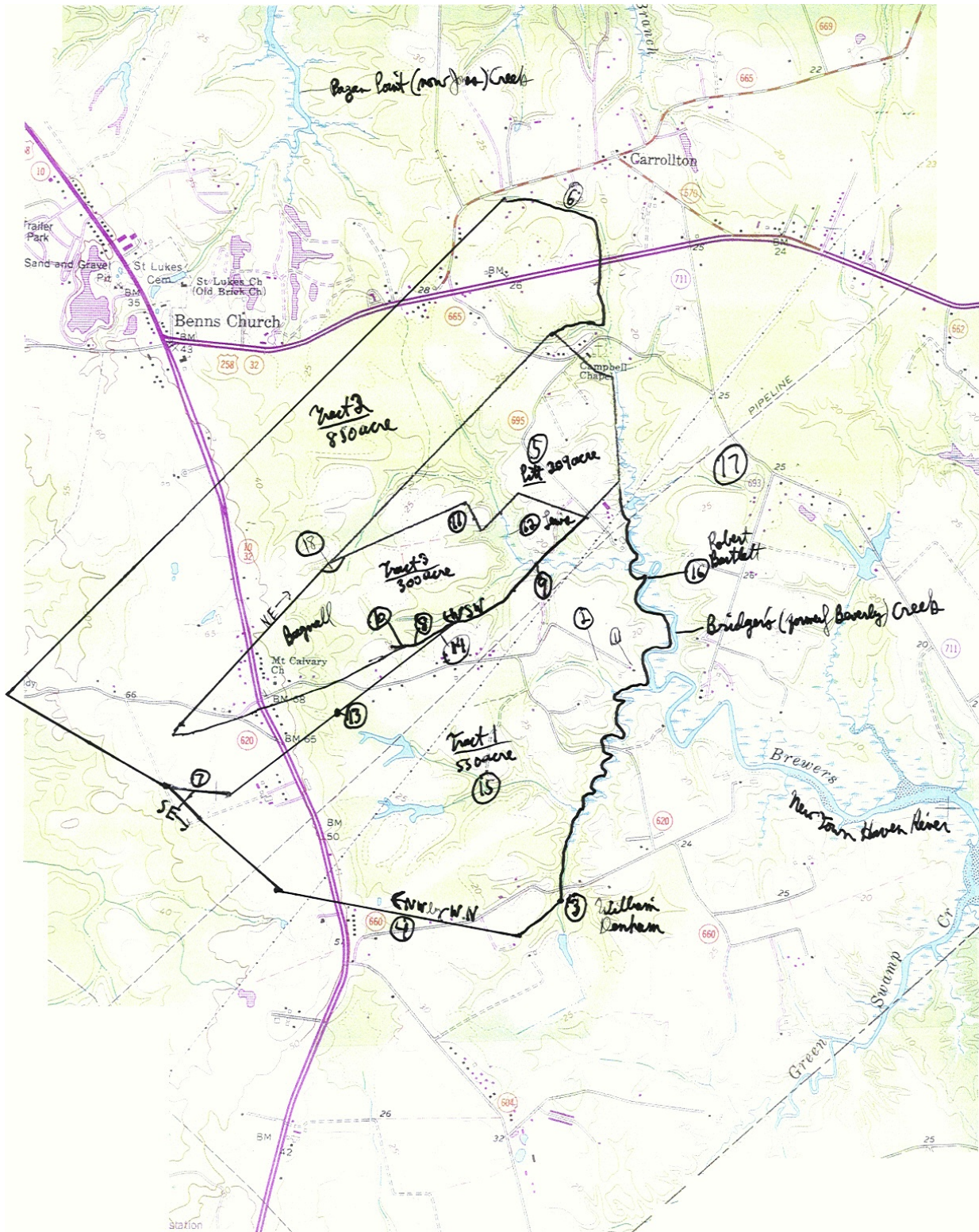
**(15) PITT/BRIDGER SETTLEMENT of 1673 (850 acres):** from the plantation where Henry Pitt & James Watson lived, including the plantation where Bridger lives, the said plantation where Henry Pitt, James Watson & Thomas Clark lived

**(16) PITT/BRIDGER SETTLEMENT of 1673 (850 acres):** the land where Robert Bartlett lives and other lands on that side of the aforesaid creek

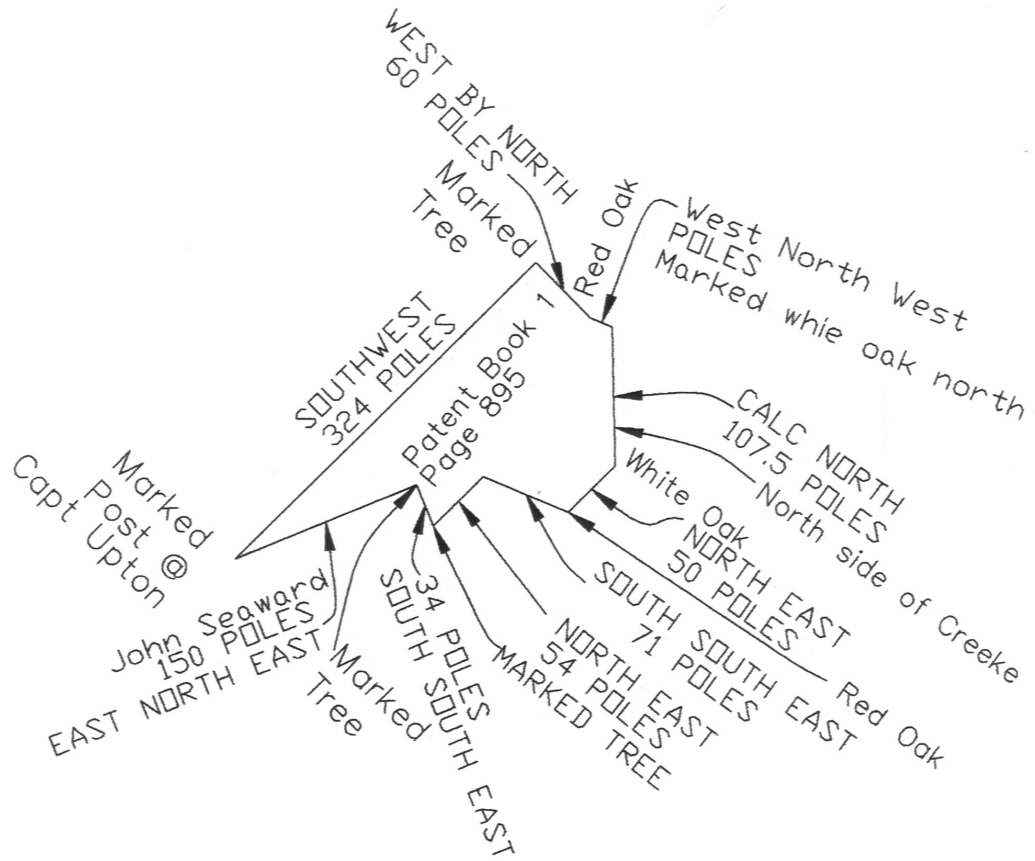
**(17) WILL OF ROBERT PITT:** land on the N side of a creek that Robert Bartlett lives on and creek that Bridger lives on

**(18) WILL OF ROBERT PITT:** land from Pitt's deceased wife Martha that is above the plantation where Robert Bartlett lives and joins upon the N side of land formerly belonging to John Seward toward the church, upon the land that was John Upton's, for poor women

**ROBERT PITT'S 1200 ACRE PATENT IN 1654 (Patent Book 3, page 271):** *land described as:* “beginning at a branch of Newtowne haven River at a Small Creek on the North Side of ye Said land and running down ye Said branch Easterly then Southerly towards towards ye mouth of another branch on ye Southward Side of the said land and so up by the said branch to two Small marked Oakes at the head of it thence N: W :by N 122 poles to a w[hi]t[e] Oake then W: S: W: 94 poles to a Red Oake then N: W: by N: 199 pole to an Oake on the side of a Marsh then N: by W: 66 poles to a Pochickoney then SW by W: 220 poles to a Small red Oak–then West by S: 36 pole to Mr. Prestwoods Corner tree near ye ponds then South West by West 66 pole to a red Oake then W: So: West 300 pole to a Pine then S: W: by West 224 poles to a Small white oake then No: West by No: 200 pole to A Pine then No: East by East 124 pole thence West North West 214 pole then No: West by West 150 po: then North East by North 30 pole then South East by E: 80[?] po: then North East by North 100 pole then South East by East 320 pole then So: East by So: 100 pole then North East by East 210 pole to ye Corner tree of Mr. Seawards land then East No: East by ye said land 200 pole then South East by the head of another parcel of land of Mr. Pitts 90 pole then East North East by the side of the said land to the first Station 320 pole”

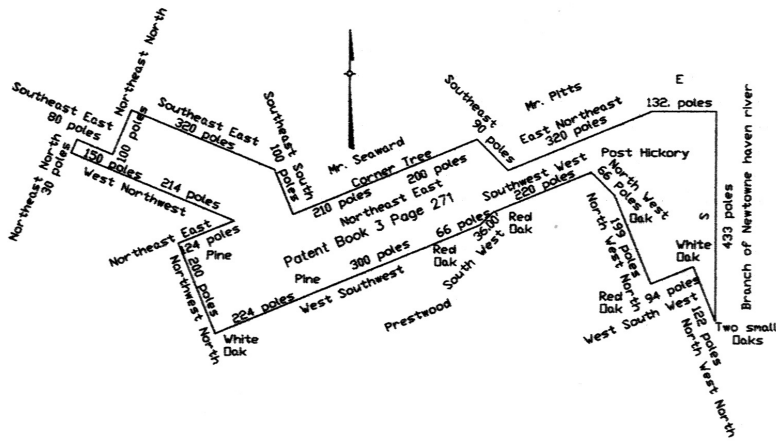


**Whitmarsh Plantation**



SCALE 1" = 2000'

H. E. RUDY CONSULTING ENGINEERS  
 STONESTREET & FORD - SURVEYORS  
 300 WEST MAIN STREET  
 LOUISVILLE, KY. 40202  
 584-3521 ~ 584-4118



SCALE 1" = 5280'

H. E. RUDY CONSULTING ENGINEERS  
 STONESTREET & FORD - SURVEYORS  
 300 WEST MAIN STREET  
 LOUISVILLE, KY. 40202  
 584-3521 ~ 584-4118



**APPENDIX C**  
**PLATS & MAPS OF OTHER BRIDGER LANDHOLDINGS**

The first map following this text is a reduced version of Isle of Wight County's road map, which has been reproduced here with the kind permission of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, given by its County Administrator, W. Douglas Caskey. In its original size, this map was to the scale of one inch equals a mile. The general vicinity of Whitemarsh has been noted on this map as well as some of the tracts discussed below. This map has been included to give a birds-eye view of Gen. Bridger's extensive Isle of Wight County landholdings.

Following that are plats for Tracts 5-8. These plats were drawn by H. E. Rudy Consulting Engineers of Louisville, KY, and each one is followed by the same plats superimposed on maps from the U.S. Geological Survey's 7.5 minute topographical map series. Tracts 5 & 6 were superimposed on the map for the Zuni, Virginia Quadrangle. Due to its large size, this map has been significantly reduced from the 7.5 minute (1 inch=2000 feet) scale down the format presented here. A somewhat smaller reduction has been made for the plat of Tract 5—from its 7.5 minute scale on an 11x14 size sheet down to an 8½x11 size. The plat for Tract 6 is, however, to the 7.5 minute scale. The same is true for the plats of both Tracts 7 & 8. Tract 7 was superimposed on the Smithfield, Virginia Quadrangle map, and Tract 8 was superimposed on the Dendron, Virginia Quadrangle map.

The next map is a portion of the U.S. Geological Survey's 7.5 minute topographical map for the Benns Church, Virginia Quadrangle showing the likely general location of Tract 9, which cannot be accurately plated because no metes and bounds description of it exists.

The final item is a plat drawn by Elmer O. Parker of Tract 4. Unfortunately, no topographical map was available upon which to attempt an overlay of this plat. Those desiring to locate this land need simply look at a map showing the Chesapeake Bay side of Eastern Shore, Maryland: in Somerset County, a sufficiently detailed road map will show the point where the Manokin River flows into the Chesapeake Bay, and that is this tract's approximate location. It should also be noted that Mr. Parker kindly drew plats of Tracts 5-7 for the author, but it was not possible to transfer these drawings on to transparencies, which were needed to locate the tracts on the various topographical maps.

The placement of the plats of Tracts 5-8 on the following maps is the author's and is

based upon the general known location of each tract and the topographical features of those general areas. Pinpointing the exact location of each tract has been accomplished using certain critical locators from the original records, which are enumerated for each tract below. Following some of these points is the author's commentary in italics, which is included here because this analysis was not discussed in the main text above, as it was for Whitemarsh. It should go without saying that these pinpointed locations are only estimates and may not be completely accurate.

TRACT 5: BLACKWATER LAND  
(3000 acres)

**(1) BLACKWATER PATENT (3000 acres):** on the branches of the Blackwater River beginning by a great branch-side; **BRIDGER/BRIDGER DEED (2400 acres):** beginning at the mouth of a branch running out of Burches Swamp on the north side of the Blackwater Swamp. *This starting location has been estimated at the confluence of several creeks into Antioch Creek.*

**(2) NEWPORT PARISH CHAPEL:** the site of this chapel is now the location of Antioch Church (King 302).

**(3) BRIDGER/BRIDGER DEED (2400 acres):** then up the said branch to the Chapel Road

**(4) BRIDGER/BRIDGER DEED (2400 acres):** and then down the Chapel Road to the head of a branch in sight of where "Old Worrell formerly lived." *The author has not been able to locate the Chapel Road. However, this road may have followed the path now taking by U.S. Route 460 because it passes very near the Newport Parish Chapel site and crosses right through the head of, what is now called, Antioch Swamp. Since this swamp's name apparently derives from the new church, there is every possibility that this swampy branch could be Burches Swamp.*

**(5) BLACKWATER PATENT (3000 acres):** description of plat ends its second to last leg on the brow of a hill on the aforementioned branch-side.

**(6) BLACKWATER PATENT (3000 acres):** then across the branch to the first station. *These concluding descriptions are consistent with the area identified.*

TRACT 6: CURRAWAUGH  
(7800 acres)

**(1) CURRAWAUGH PATENT (7800 acres):** begin by a "White Marsh" at a meadow a half-mile from the main run of the Blackwater River. *This location is consistent with the area chosen by the author for this plat's western extremity because there is a small marshy stream with a meadow.*



**(2) CURRAWAUGH PATENT (7800 acres):** at the terminus of the 860 pole run is a poplar by swamp-side. *Since Currowaugh Swamp is in this immediate vicinity, it is logical for this tract to be connected with this swamp. The placement of this plat results in the ending point of this leg abutting the side of Currowaugh Swamp.*

**(3) CURRAWAUGH PATENT (7800 acres):** the 640 pole northeast leg ends at a poplar by a swamp-side. *The author's placement of this plat does the same.*

**(4) CURRAWAUGH PATENT (7800 acres):** after the northern circular boundary finishes, then it proceeds down to a red oak on the Blackwater River, then down the river to a branch, then up the branch to the meadow and the first station. *This portion of the plat had to be estimated by H. E. Rudy Consulting Engineers: they elected to draw it as a straight line, but, instead, it should probably extend out and follow the contour of the river, as the author has re-drawn it. It is significant that, as drawn, this plat takes in the area where the modern Bows and Arrows Road is because the Hamilton/Watkins Deed refers to a Bows and Arrows Swamp in connection with this land.*

#### TRACT 7: NANSEMOND LAND

(1000 acres)

**(1) NANSEMOND PATENT (1000 acres):** lying at a swamp that sinks into the Western Branch of the Nansemond River. *The location of this tract is somewhat of a wild guess, which has been necessitated because a large portion of the Nansemond River's Western Branch has been dammed up to form Lake Burnt Mills, and, so, it's original topography cannot be determined. With that in mind, the only area in Isle of Wight County which seems to fit the topography of this tract is the area selected.*

**(2) NANSEMOND PATENT (1000 acres):** borders on the 120 pole northwestern portion of the tract. *The location of this tract fits this description.*

**(3) NANSEMOND PATENT (1000 acres):** includes two "Indian fields." *The area upon which this tract has been superimposed contains several portions of land, which could at one time have been Indian fields.*

#### TRACT 8: SURRY COUNTY LAND

(432 acres)

**(1) SURRY PATENT (432 acres):** begins on the south side of the "third Swamp" of the Blackwater.

**(2) SURRY PATENT (432 acres):** borders swamp on several sides, but only the metes and bounds of two sides of this tract are given. *This tract is clearly located somewhere along the present Surry/Sussex County border, which generally follows the Blackwater River. The only area of this region where this tract appears to fit is the area selected, which is now in Sussex County. It should be noted that two of the sides of this tract—the northern and western*

*boundaries—had to be extrapolated by H. E. Rudy Consulting Engineers.*

TRACT 9: FLOYD’S PLANTATION  
(850 acres)

Given the uncertainty of Warwicksquicke Bay’s location,<sup>116</sup> the following placement is simply an estimate.

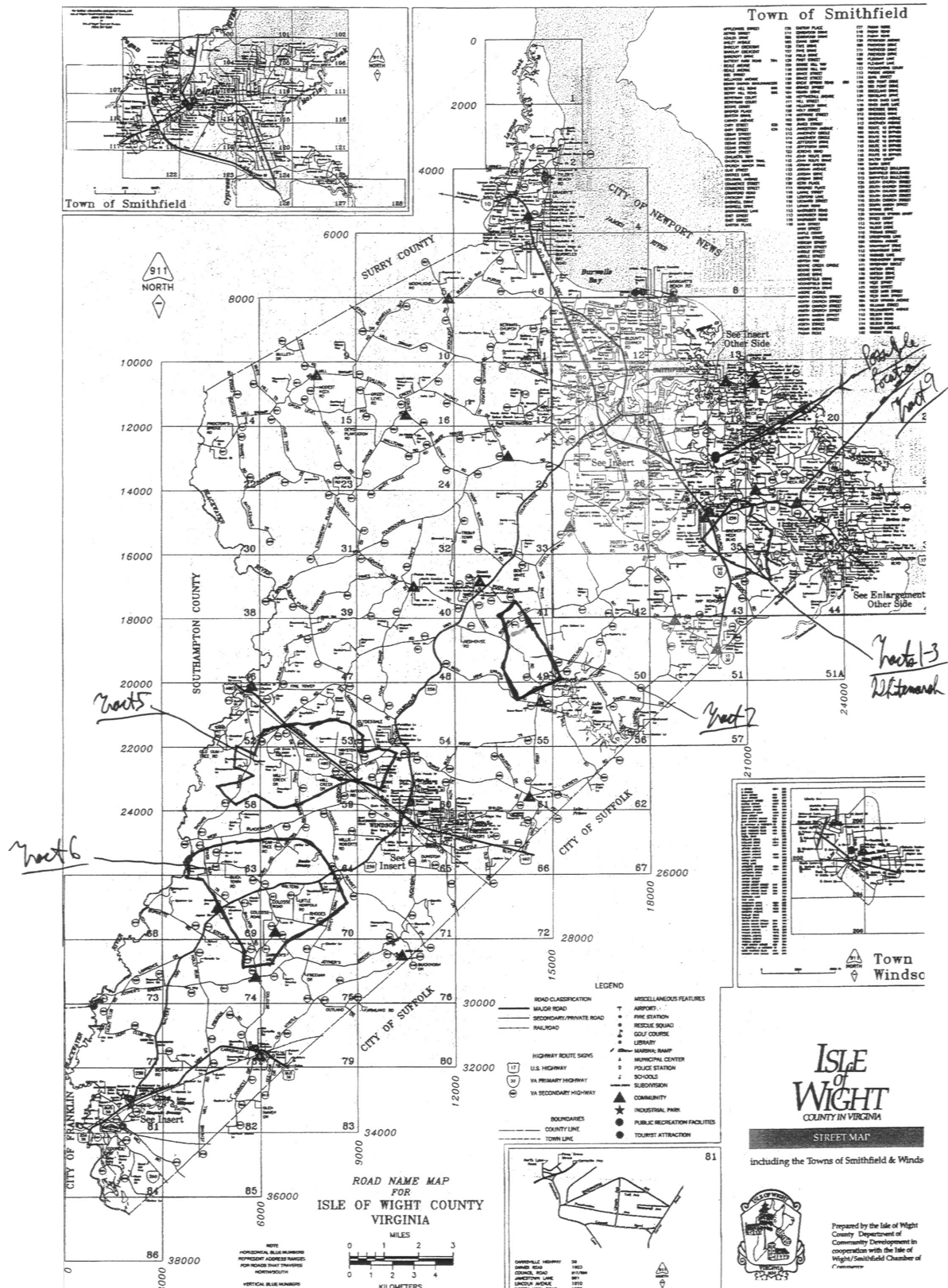
**(1) FLOYD’S PATENT (850 acres):** 600 acres of this tract being a neck of land about 4 miles up the “ingine” (or Pagan Point) Creek, which runs up the Bay of Warwicksquicke

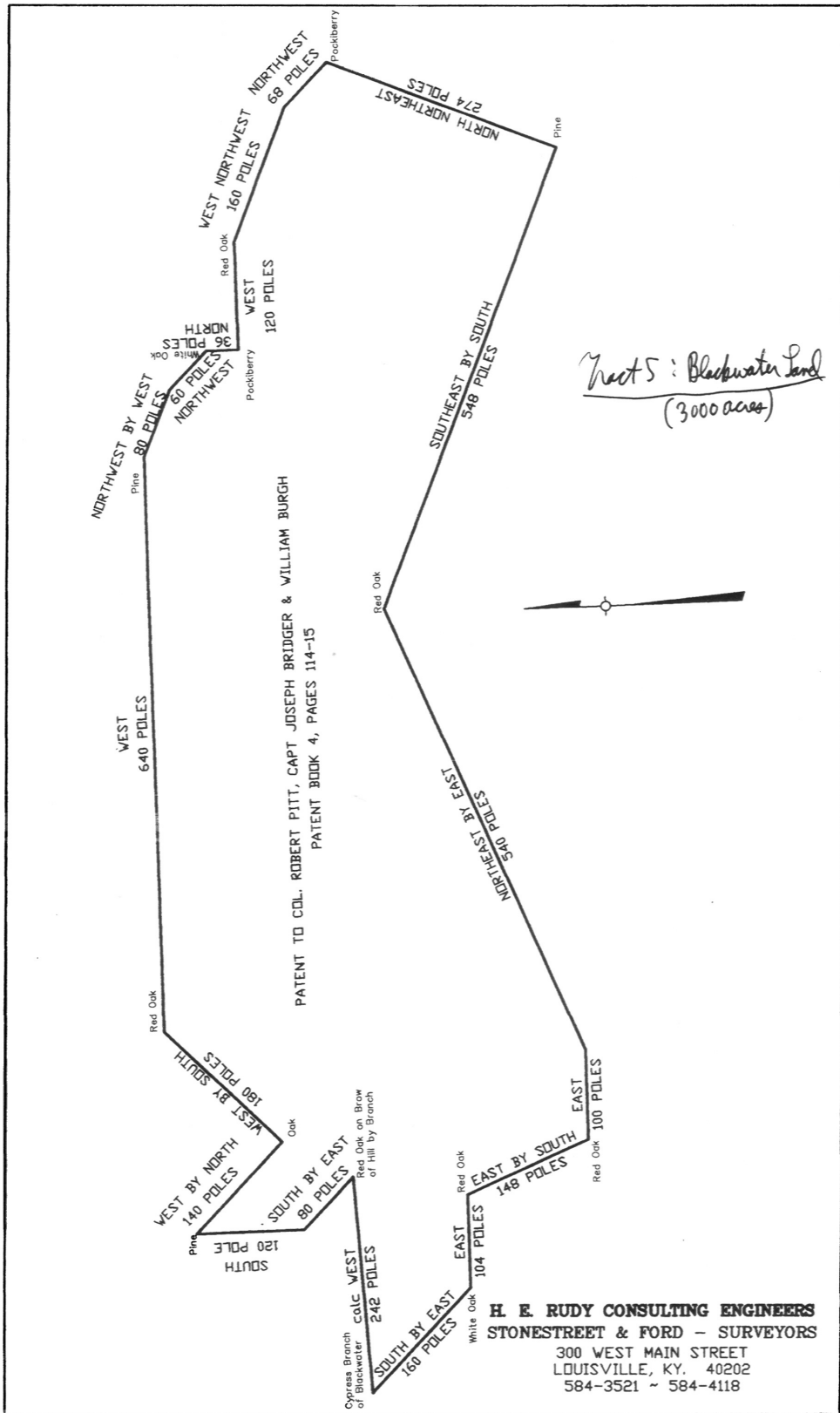
**(2) FLOYD’S PATENT (850 acres):** the said neck lying between two creeks—the ingine (or Pagan Point) running up westward of the northern or Cool Creek

**(3) FLOYD’S PATENT (850 acres):** the remaining 250 acres of this tract running towards the head of the main (i.e. Pagan Point) creek over a small creek or brook

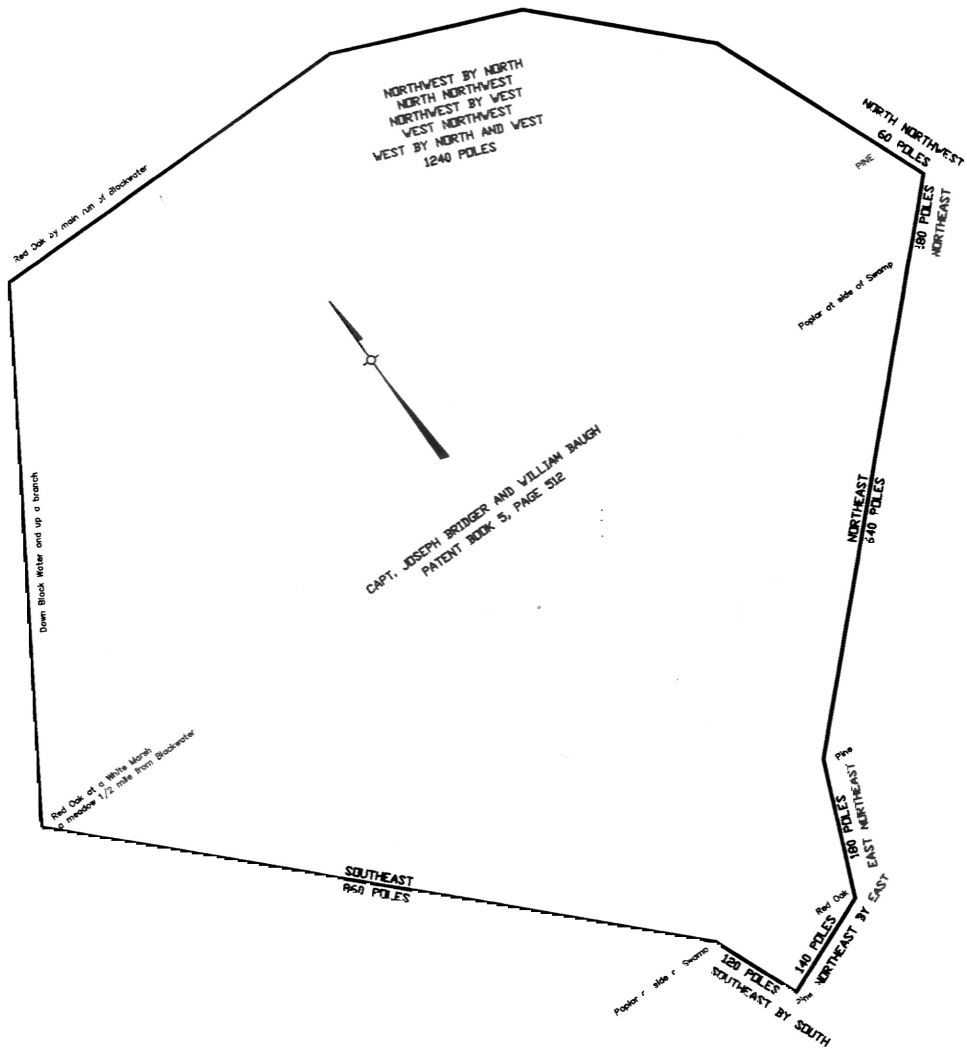
---

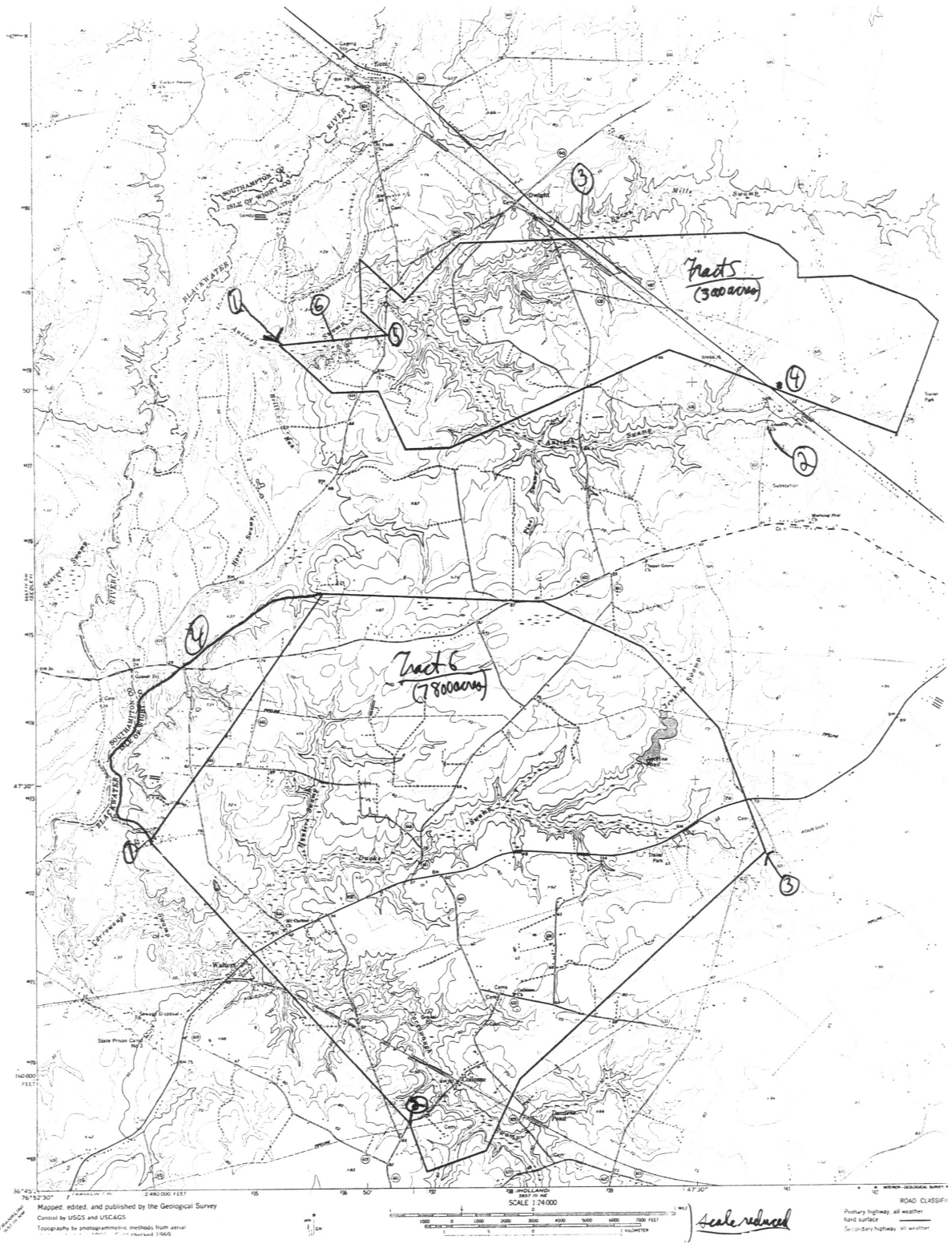
<sup>116</sup>Boddie claims that this bay is the same as Burwell’s Bay, which is located in the upriver portion of Isle of Wight County (Boddie 171). Yet, the fact that the Bridger/Harris Deed apparently confirms that this tract was on the east side of Pagan Point Creek, which is nowhere near Burwell’s Bay: this creek flows into the Pagan River, which, in turn, forms a bay as it flows into the James River.

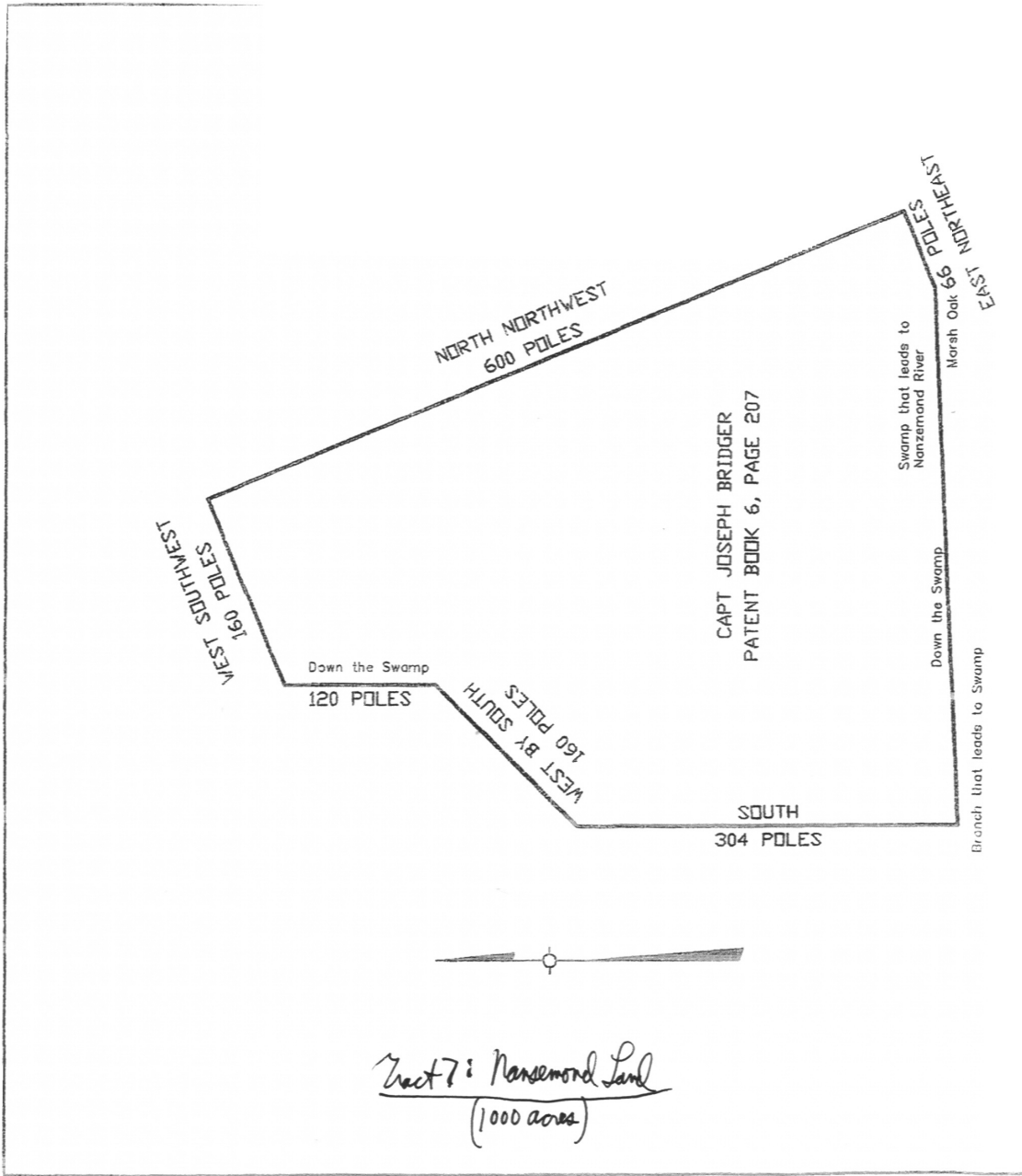


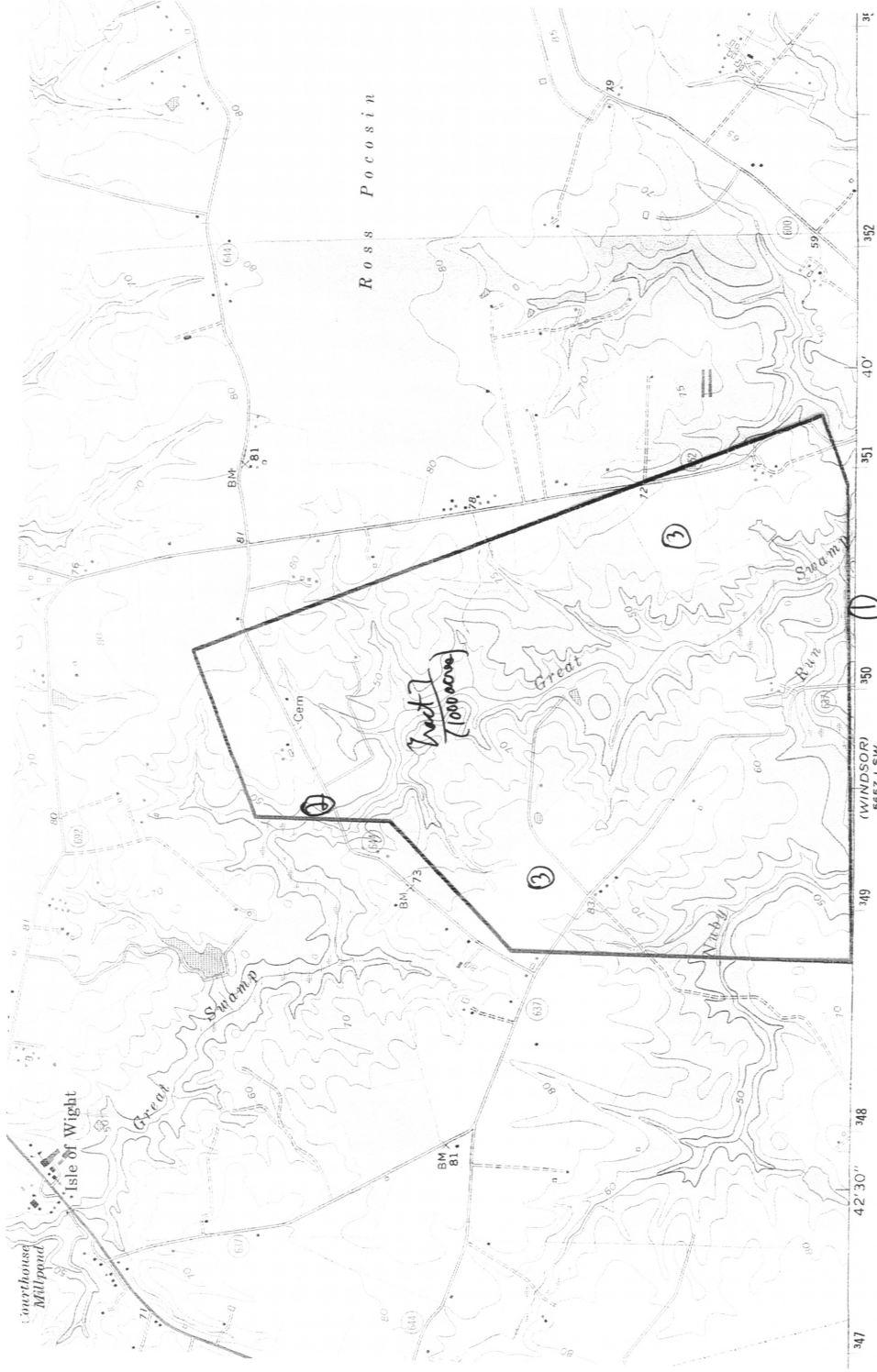


*Tract 6: Curranway of New Jersey*  
(7800 acres)









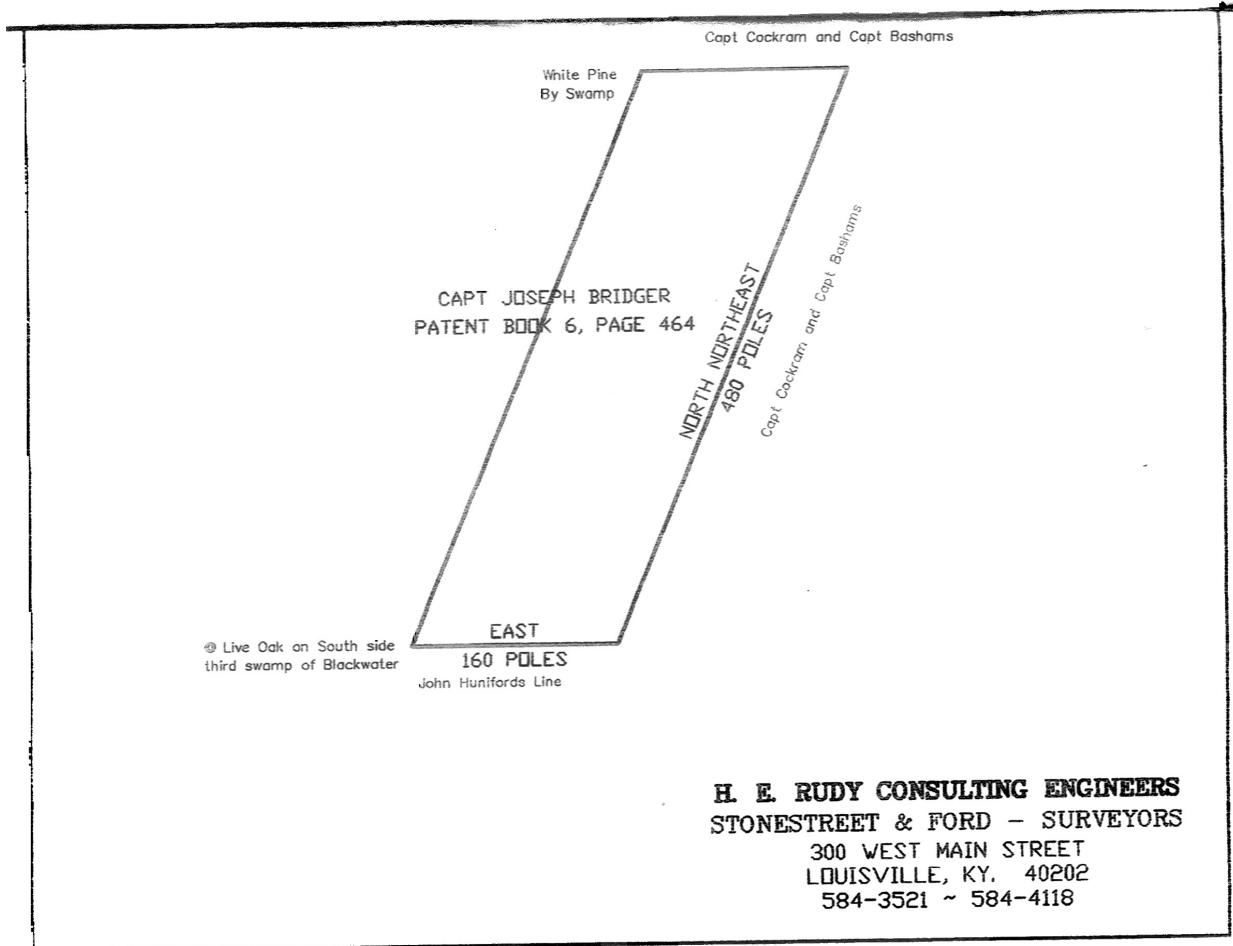
CONTOUR INTERVAL 10 FEET  
 DOTTED LINES REPRESENT 5-FOOT CONTOURS  
 NATIONAL GEODETIC VERTICAL DATUM OF 1929  
 DEPTH CURVES AND SOUNDINGS IN FEET-DATUM IS MEAN LOW WATER  
 THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE TWO DATUMS IS VARIABLE  
 SHORELINE SHOWN REPRESENTS THE APPROXIMATE LINE OF MEAN HIGH WATER  
 TIDE MEAN RANGE OF TIDE IS APPROXIMATELY 2.8 FEET

M'N  
 G'N  
 34° 1' 01" 18 MILLS  
 AND 1986 MAGNETIC NORTH



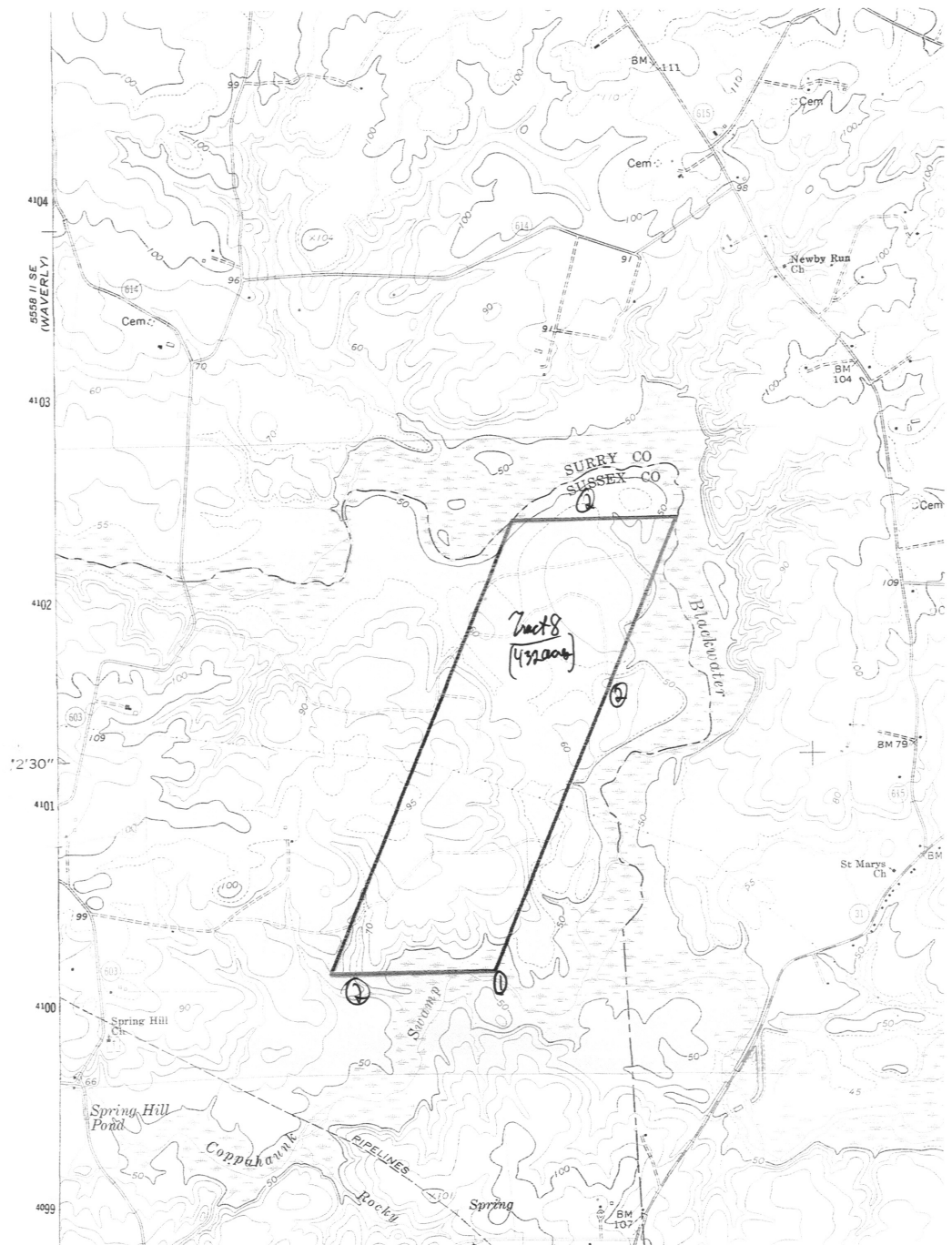
QUADRANGLE LOCATION

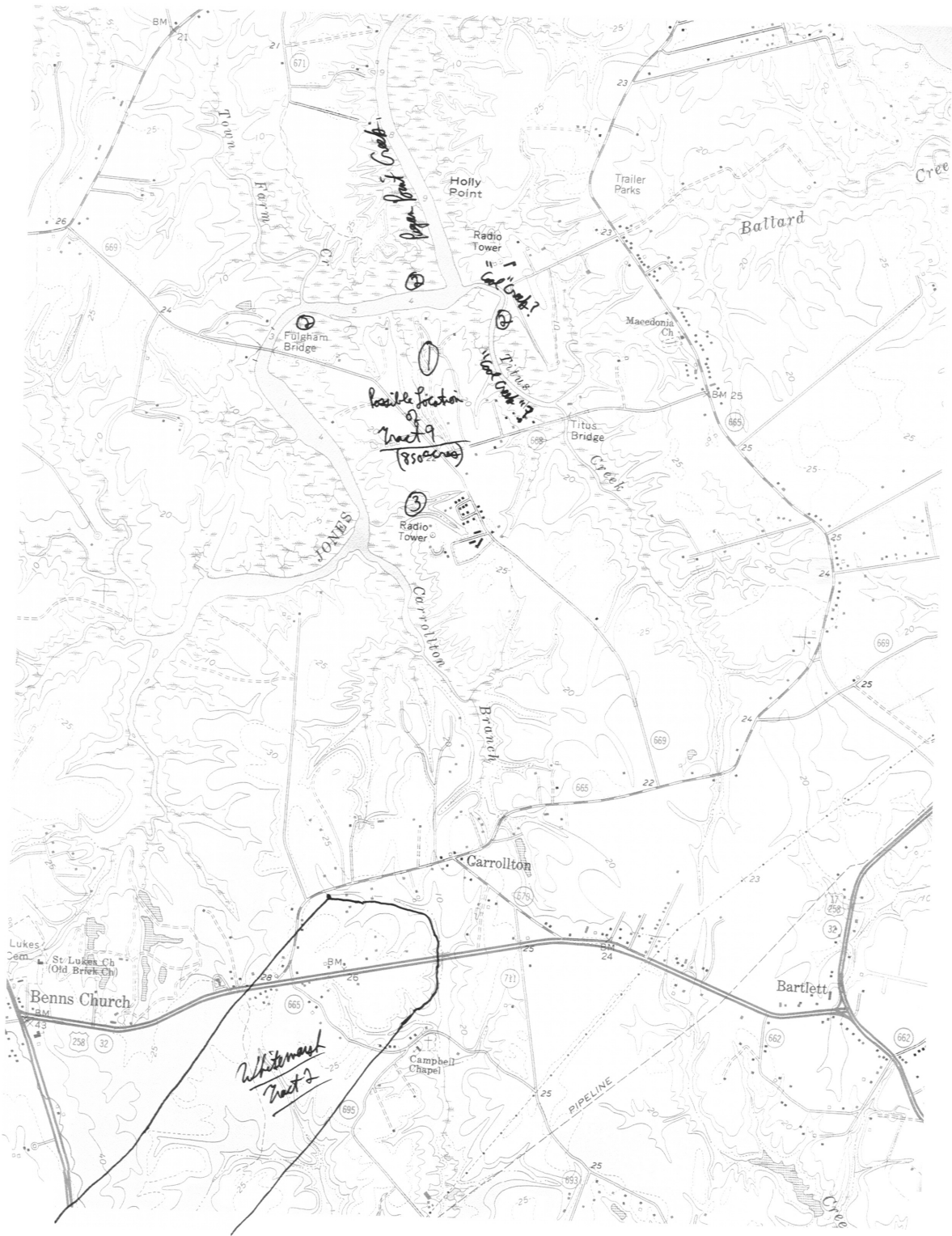




**H. E. RUDY CONSULTING ENGINEERS**  
**STONESTREET & FORD - SURVEYORS**  
 300 WEST MAIN STREET  
 LOUISVILLE, KY. 40202  
 584-3521 ~ 584-4118

*Tract 8 : Larry County Land*  
*(432 acres)*

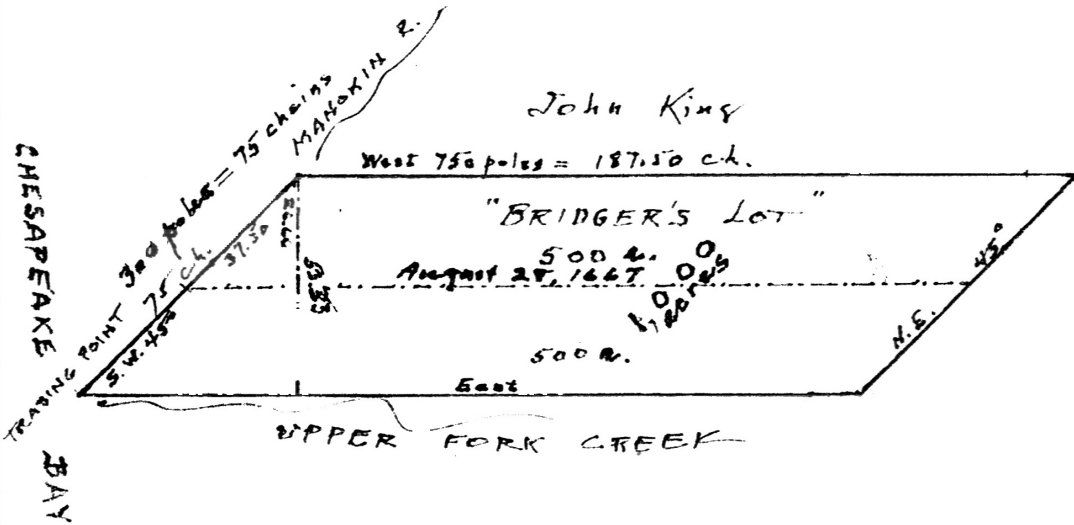




Tract 4: Bridger's Lot a Manchin  
(11000000)

Use 1/2" ch. scale

750 p. = 187.5 ch.  
300 p. = 75 ch.



--MARYLAND LAND PATENTS, Lib. 10, fol. 616-617 Somerset County

ELMER O. PARKER

**APPENDIX D**  
**ARCHEOLOGY AT WHITEMARSH**

In 1997-1998, the Kicotan Chapter of the Archeological Society of Virginia excavated the remains of a building, which was constructed of English Bond brick work that likely dates to the 17<sup>th</sup> century. The first exhibit following this page is an excavation drawing made by the Kicotan Chapter's leader, Lewis Madsen, which is included with his permission. Next are photographs of this structure that were taken by the author on 21 August 1998.

The author originally believed that this structure was the "Outer Store" described in Gen. Bridger's Inventory. However, the large volume of artifacts in the adjacent field led professional archaeologists, Alain & Merry Outlaw, to conclude in 2007 that this structure was, in fact, a surviving portion of the Bridger mansion, with the remainder buried in the field. The discovery of a small fragment of imported 17<sup>th</sup> century Flemish green glazed floor tile in 2007, in this field, provides strong evidence in support of this theory.

So also is the quality of the artifacts discovered by Mr. Madsen and his team—some of which are shown in the following photographs. The items include five wine bottle seals, which Mrs. Outlaw has dated to ca. 1680, a sword hilt, and an octagonal metal object. Mr. Madsen believes that this last object was a trading token, but Mrs. Outlaw is of the opinion that it may be a bridle section of horse furniture. Careful examination reveals that a blue enamel dragon's head, possibly impaled, is etched on its obverse side. As noted below, an impaled dragon head is the crest of the Gloucestershire branch of the Bridger family.

Finally, there is also a copy of the arms and crest of the Gloucestershire branch of the Bridger family, of which Gen. Bridger was a part: the crest is based upon one in Slimbridge Parish's church, in Gloucestershire, where it appears as a memorial window to Gen. Bridger's grandfather Lawrence Bridger, who was the rector of this church for over fifty years (Boddie 409-11). This version has the three crabs on the arms facing up where the variation on the wine bottle seals face to the left. The arms and crest are described as:

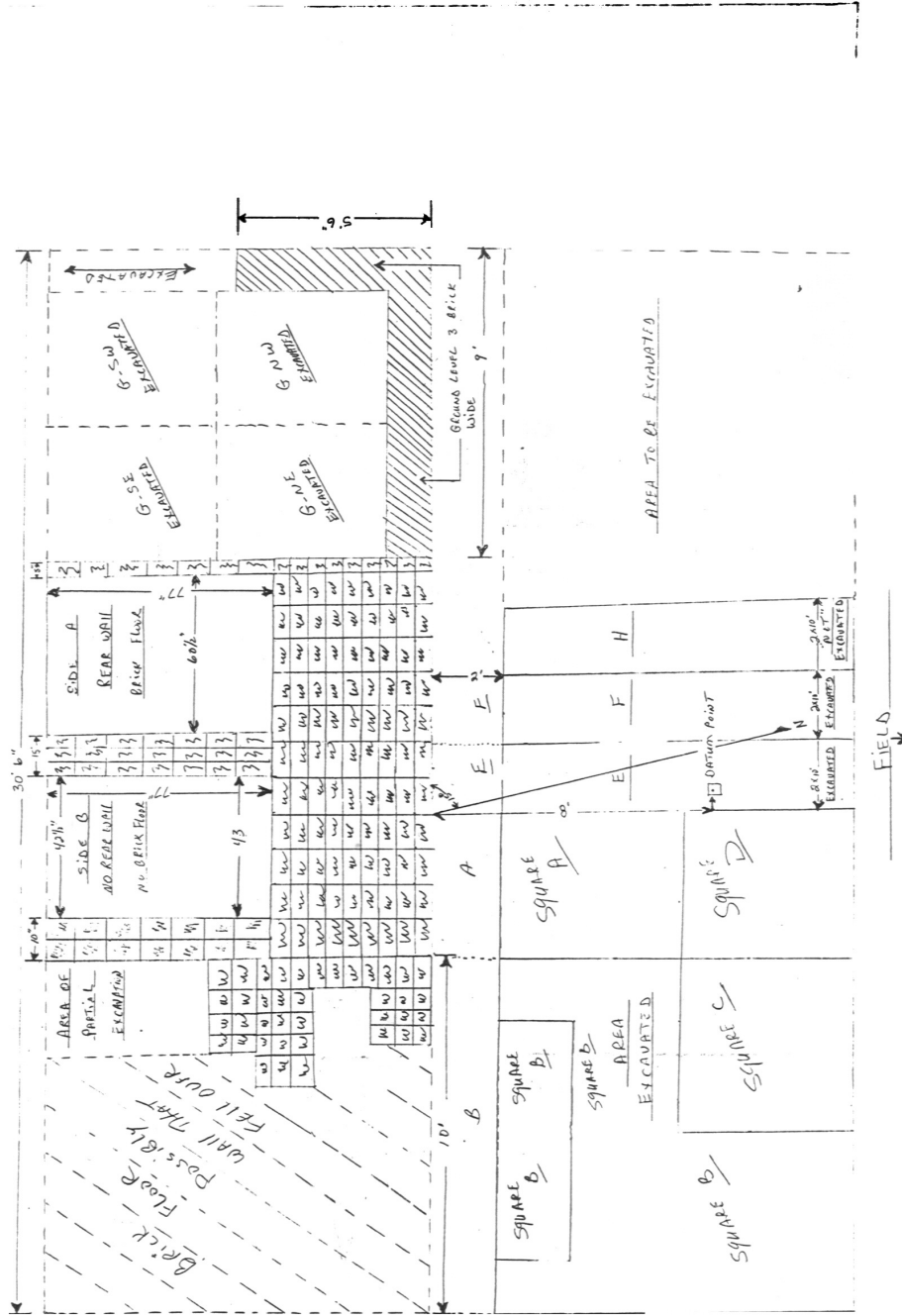
Ar. a chev. engr. sa. (another, az.) betw. three sea crabs gu.

*Crest*—A dragon's head transfixt with the top of a spear, in bend sinister

(Burke 122).

WHITE MARSH FARM SITE 44 I W 42.

FOUNDATION SITE





*Remains of a Building, likely dating from the 17<sup>th</sup> Century, at Whitemarsh Plantation, which may be a surviving portion of the Bridger Mansion*

*August 1998*



*Additional Views of Brick Building*



*sword hilt*



*octagonal medallion with impaled dragon's head (Bridger family crest)*

*various wine bottle seals dating to ca. 1680*

*Bridger coat of arms*



*initials "HB" – probably for "Hester Bridger"*





*Close-Up of Octagonal Medallion  
with  
Impaled Dragon Head  
(the Bridger Family Crest)*



*Close-Ups of Wine Bottle Seals (ca. 1680)*



Bridger

*Coat of Arms of the Gloucestershire Branch of the Bridger Family  
painted for the author by Margaret Joyal in 2001*

**APPENDIX E**  
**CONFIGURATION OF WHITEMARSH'S MANSION**

Following are two sets of drawings showing the probable appearance of Gen. Joseph Bridger's mansion at Whitemarsh. The author's sketches of the house's four interior floors were drawn in 2001 and were based upon the analysis of Gen. Bridger's Inventory included in this work's primary text. Elmer O. Parker also did an interior drawing in the 1950's, which has been lost, but he used that drawing as the basis for an exterior one, which is included here. Based upon more recent research on how to interpret Colonial Virginia room-by-room inventories, which was not available to Mr. Parker in the 1950s, the author's interior sketches probably render a more accurate depiction of Whitemarsh's configuration than Mr. Parker's drawing. The author's drawing presumes, however, that the mansion was located on the site of the Davis house.

If the mansion's location is instead at the location of the surviving brick foundation, then the top portion of the T on the author's drawing—representing the “bricke Store” and the “bricke Store Chamber”—would need to be rotated ninety degrees. The surviving foundation would be that portion of the house.

The final item is a photograph of Woodmanscote Manor, which was the mansion in the Parish of Dursley, Gloucestershire, Britain which was owned by Samuel Bridger and was the childhood home of Gen. Bridger. This photograph was taken in 1976 by Edison Thomas, who graciously gave permission for its inclusion here. The identity of this house as the Bridger home of Woodmanscote Manor was confirmed by an acquaintance of Mr. Thomas with British Rail, who located and verified that the house depicted was the former Bridger residence prior to their 1976 visit there. Moreover, the identity of this structure was also confirmed by Bridger researcher, Dr. Eric Carpenter of Slimbridge, Gloucestershire, Britain, with whom Mr. Thomas has communicated more recently. It is the architecture and configuration of this house—especially of its third floor—which is significant because it is likely similar, and quite possibly identical, to that of Gen. Bridger's mansion at Whitemarsh.

Mansion of Gen. Joseph Bruders  
 Wickham Plantation  
 State of Virginia

Virginia

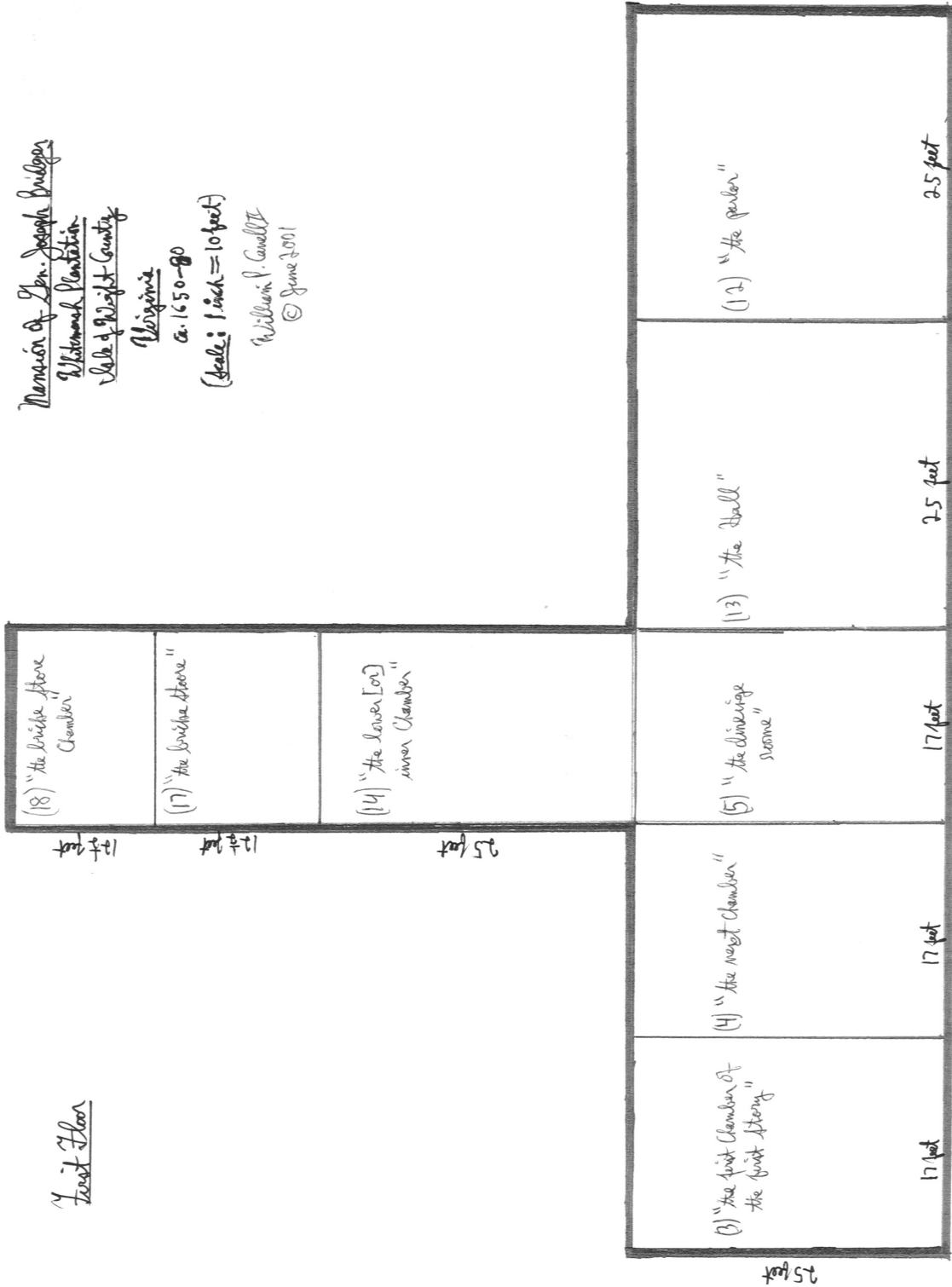
ca. 1650-80

(Scale: 1 inch = 10 feet)

William P. Canell III

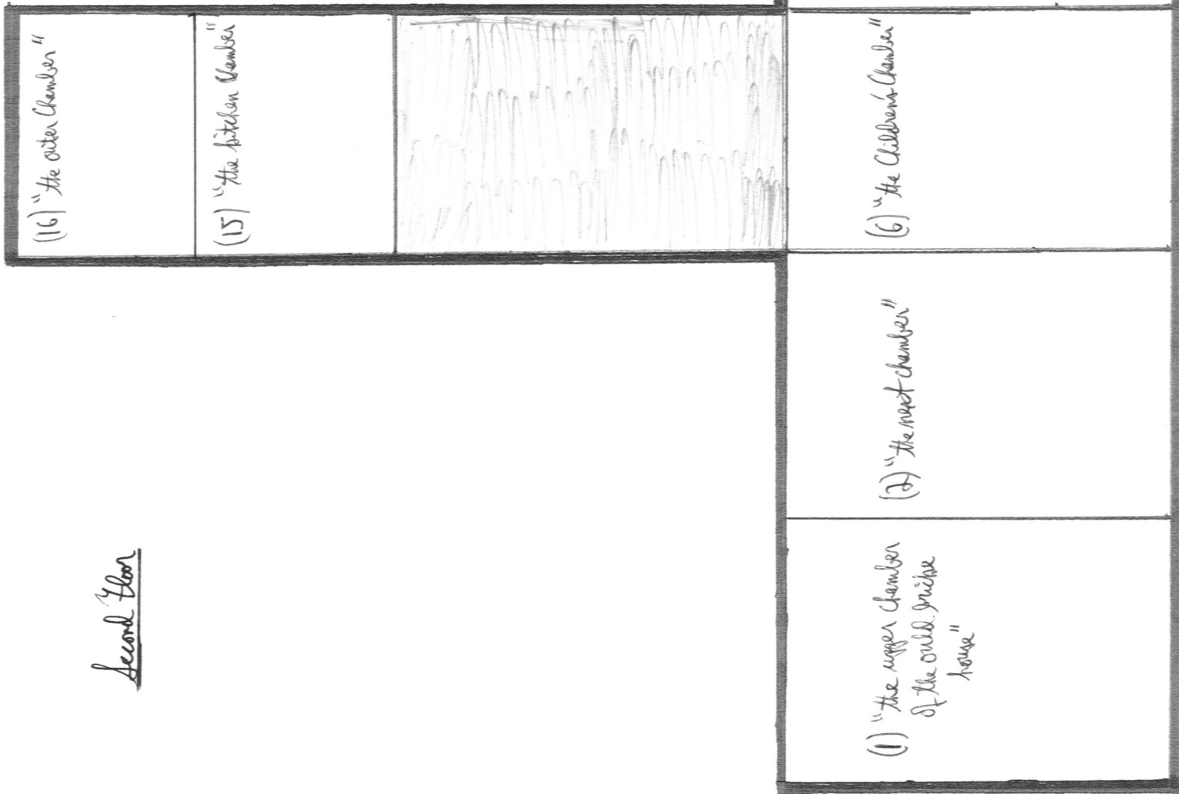
© June 2001

1st Floor



Second Floor

Mansion of Gen. Joseph Rodgers  
Blottnow Plantation  
State of West County  
Virginia  
ca. 1650-80  
(Scale: 1 inch = 10 feet)



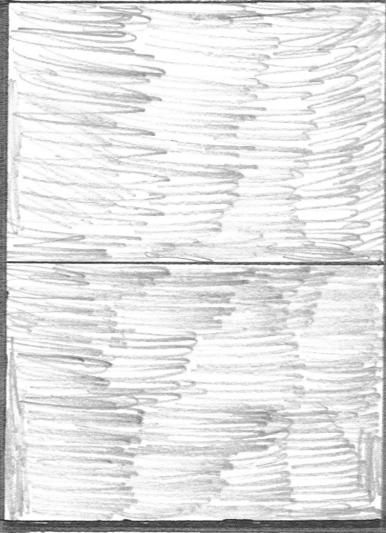
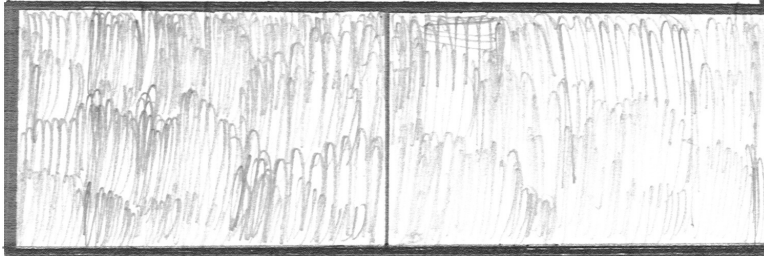
Mansion of Gen. Joseph Rodgers  
Historical Plantation  
Vale of Wisnet County

Virginia

c. 65-90

(Scale: inch = foot)

Third Floor



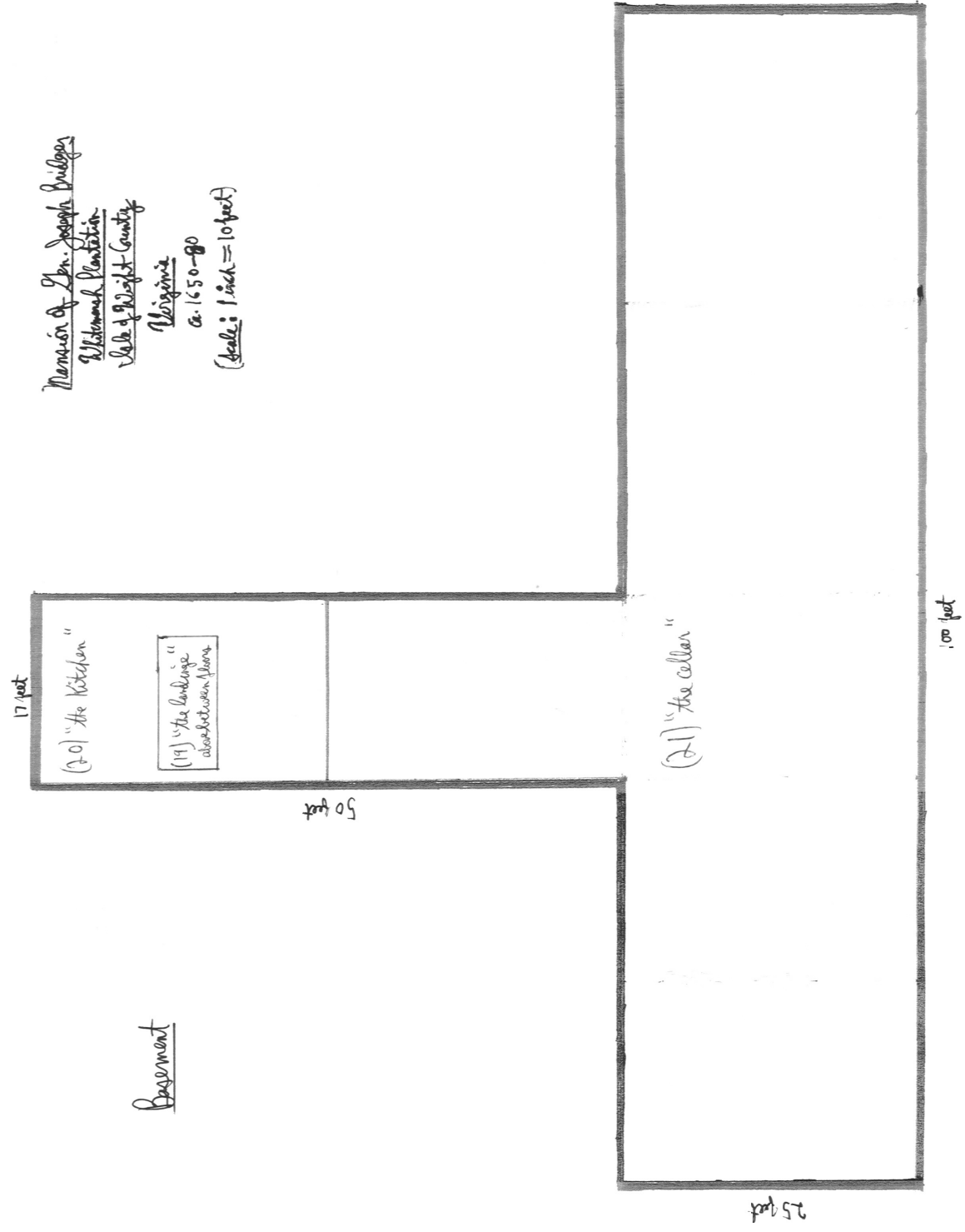
(9) "The 3rd Chamber over  
the dining room"

(8) "The middle uppermost Chamber"

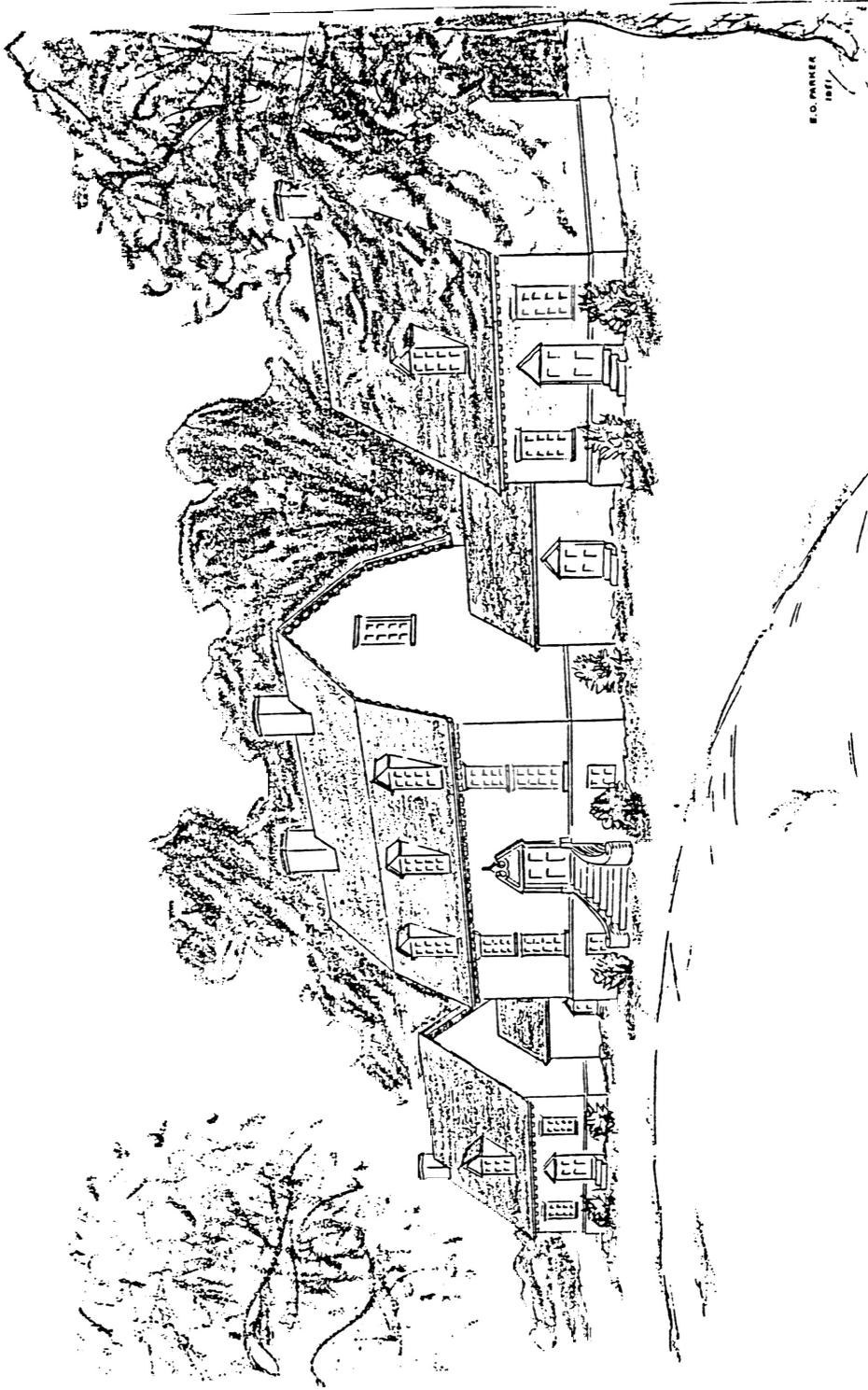
(7) "The uppermost Chamber of the  
new house"



Mansion of Dr. Joseph Bridges  
 914 Homestead Plantation  
 State of Virginia  
 c. 1650-80  
 (Scale: 1 inch = 10 feet)



Basement



"WHITE MARSH"  
Home of Colonel Joseph Bridger,  
Councillor of State in Virginia, 1673-1686.

PLATE 1. BRIDGER HOUSE



*Woodmanscote Manor  
Dursley, Co. Gloucester, Britain  
Home of Samuel Bridger (1584-1650)  
taken by Edison Thomas in 1976*

**APPENDIX F**  
**SUMMARY OF SOME SUBSTANTIAL COLONIAL VIRGINIA HOUSES**

The following is a description of some of Virginia's most substantial colonial houses—with the surname of the building family, the date(s) of construction and, in some cases, destruction, and the estimated square footage. The square footage estimates have usually been calculated based upon the houses' exterior dimensions, and they always include all floors—including any basement and half-story garrets. Except for hyphens, it is assumed that basements are underneath the entirety of these structures, unless otherwise known, and they are counted as full floors. Moreover, since principal eighteenth century domestic functions were typically relegated to certain separate dependancies, the square footage of these buildings is usually included in the total. When these dependancies were, and/or are, attached to the main house, they are referred to below as “wings.” These homes are listed in order of their size, in two separate lists—based upon the century in which they were constructed. All of the seventeenth century home were built entirely of brick. For the eighteenth century homes, no attempt has been made to include all of Virginia's great homes of that century; instead, only a partial list of the largest homes is provided.

**SEVENTEENTH CENTURY HOMES**

GREENSPRING (Berkeley): built 1646-1650, burned ca. 1660s, rebuilt ca. 1670, demolished ca. 1806, James City County; (rebuilt version 3½ floors) **11,667+ sq. ft.** (Waterman 11-17 & Waterman-Mansions 19-21)<sup>117</sup>

WHITEMARSH (Bridger): built ca. 1650's, probably destroyed 1857-ca. 1900, Isle of Wight County; (~4 floors, 21 rooms) **11,300 sq. ft.** (see main part of this book)

ARLINGTON (Custis): built ca. 1670, destroyed years ago, Northampton County; (~4 floors) **9396 sq. ft.** (Arlington Article & Lounsbury)

FAIRFIELD (Burwell): built 1692, burned ca. 1897, Gloucester County; (3½ floors) **8441 sq. ft.** (Waterman 31-35 & Waterman-Mansions 25)

---

<sup>117</sup>The square footage estimate is based upon the central block 97.5x24.6 feet plus the L wing that measures 20.3x25.4 feet, as shown in Waterman; the other L wing has not been calculated. According to Hudson, these dimensions are one variation of the second Greenspring mansion: the other envisions a truly palatial house measuring 160x50-68 ft., which could possibly yield a house of over 20,000 sq. ft. (Hudson 2-3).

BACON'S CASTLE (Allen): built 1665, still intact, Surry County; (4 floors, 12 rooms) **5300 sq. ft.** (Waterman 21-27, Andrews generally & Waterman-Mansions 18-25)

ED PLANTATION (Diggs): built ca. 1650, burned ca. 1750, York County; (2½ floors, 10 rooms) **3995 sq. ft.** (Hatch 19-20 & appendix)

MIDDLE PLANTATION (Page): built 1662, burned 1720's, York County (Williamsburg); (~2½ floors) **3156 sq. ft.** (Lounsbury)

ADAM THOROUGHGOOD HOUSE (Thoroughgood): built ca. 1640, still intact, Lower Norfolk County (now Virginia Beach); (2½ floors) **2087 sq. ft.** (Waterman 3-7)

### **EIGHTEENTH CENTURY HOMES**

ROSEWELL (Page): built 1726-1744, burned 1916, Gloucester County; 15,498 sq. ft. (4 floor main block, 16 rooms) + 9422 sq. ft. (two 2½ floor wings & 1 floor postulated hyphens) = **24,920 sq. ft.** (Waterman 87-96, Lanciano generally & Waterman-Mansions 107-33)

GOVERNOR'S PALACE (Virginia Government): built 1706-1750, burned 1781, rebuilt 1931 on its original foundations, still intact, Williamsburg; 13,838 sq. ft. (4 floor main block) + 8357 sq. ft. (two 2½ floor attached flanking dependancies) = **22,195 sq. ft.** (Carson 10-11 & Waterman-Mansion 28-60 & 396)

STRATFORD HALL (Lee): built ca. 1725, still intact, Westmoreland County; 10,000 sq. ft. (2 floor main block) + 10,000 sq. ft. (four 2 ½ floor dependancies) **20,000 sq. ft.** (Waterman 59-68, 1 GGHA 46-51 & Waterman-Mansions 94-106)

CARTER'S GROVE (Burwell): built 1751, still intact, James City County; 12,510 sq. ft. (3½ floor main block, 24 rooms) + 5076 sq. ft. (two 2½ floor wings & 1 floor hyphens) = **17,586 sq. ft.** (Waterman 99-107, 2 GGHA 99-106 & Waterman-Mansions 179-92)

MT. VERNON (Washington): built 1743-1773, still intact, Fairfax County; 10,920 sq. ft. (3½ floor main block) + 5757 sq. ft. (two 2½ floor attached dependancies) = **16,677 sq. ft.** (1 GGHA 70-85 & Waterman-Mansions 268-98)

WESTOVER (Byrd): built 1726, still intact, Charles City County; 10,649 sq. ft. (3½ floor main block) + 5760 sq. ft. (two 2½ floor wings & 1 floor hyphens) = **16,409 sq. ft.** (Waterman 71-83, 1 GGHA 60-66 & Waterman-Mansions 144-64)

COROTOMAN (Carter): built ca. 1700-1725, burned by 1732, Lancaster County; (3½ floors) **16,200 sq. ft.** (Wilson 21 & Waterman-Mansions 110)

BERKELEY (Harrison): built 1726, still intact, Charles City County; 9840 sq. ft. (3½ floor main block) + 6048 sq. ft. (2½ floors-dependencies) = **15,888** (Farrar 94-100 & Waterman-Mansions 164-68)

MT. AIRY (Tayloe): built 1758, still intact, Richmond County; 9770 sq. ft. (3½ floor main block) + 5836 sq. ft. (two 3 floor wings & 1 floor hyphens) = **15,606 sq. ft.** (Waterman 127-37, 1 GGHA 52-59 & Waterman-Mansions 253-61)

BLANDFIELD (Beverley): built 1760-1770, still intact, Essex County; 9660 sq. ft. (3½ floor main block) + 5808 sq. ft. (two 2½ floor wings & 1 floor hyphens) = **15,468 sq. ft.** (Waterman 141-48 & Waterman-Mansions 261-65)

NOMINI HALL (Carter): built ca. 1730, burned 1850, Westmoreland County; 10,032 sq. ft. (3 floor main block) + 3375 sq. ft.+ (one 2½ floor-principal dependancy)<sup>118</sup> = **13,407+** (Waterman-Mansions 136-44)

AMPTHILL (Cary): built ca. 1732, moved to site across river in Richmond in 1928, still intact, Chesterfield County; 8772 sq. ft. (3½ floor main block) + 4224 sq. ft. (two 2½ floor wings & 1 floor hyphens) = **12,996 sq. ft.** (Waterman 39-48 & Waterman-Mansions 212-17)

SABINE HALL (Carter): built ca.1729, still intact, Richmond County; 6220 sq. ft. (3 floor main block) + 6738 sq. ft. (two 2½ floor wings & 1 floor hyphens) = **12,958 sq. ft.** (2 GGHA 61-66 & Waterman-Mansions 127-36)

ROSEGILL (Wormeley): built ca. 1650, probably destroyed sometime after 1701, rebuilt in ca. 1730-50, expanded 19<sup>th</sup> century–still intact, Middlesex County; 10,260 sq. ft. (2 floors-main block) + 1600 sq. ft. (two 2 floor dependencies) = **11,860 sq. ft.** (Johnson 43-47 & Waterman-Mansions 25)<sup>119</sup>

BRANDON (Harrison): built 17<sup>th</sup> century (?)<sup>120</sup> & ca. 1765, still intact, Prince George

---

<sup>118</sup>The surviving description of this house’s four main dependencies only includes the dimensions and number of floors of one—the school house.

<sup>119</sup>Rosegill was one of the great homes of the seventeenth century, and its only description is found in the Wormeley Inventory. An 1801 insurance policy described a “brick Dwelling house 87 feet long by 40 wide one story high with a Dutch Roof,” and to have had two brick wings ‘33 feet by 25 feet one story high’; the plantation also had flanking one-story dependencies of a kitchen and washhouse, that were 40x20 feet. Waterman felt that this house was not the seventeenth century structure: he concludes that in this earlier century Rosegill “comprised a number of small structures grouped together rather than a mansion.” The core of the frame house that is there today, which was at least mostly constructed in the nineteenth century, may contain the eighteenth century brick home underneath (Johnson 45-46 & Waterman-Mansion 25). And the house that is described in the insurance policy is probably of largely, if not totally, eighteenth century origin.

<sup>120</sup>It is thought that the downriver wing of this mansion may date to sometime in the seventeenth century, per the current owners Mr. & Mrs. Robert Daniel, Jr., who spoke with the author in August of 1996.

County; 4027 sq. ft. (3 floor(part) main block, 6 rooms) + 6204 sq. ft. (3 floor wings & 2 floor hyphens, 16 rooms) = **10,231 sq. ft.** (1 GGHA 103-9 & Waterman-Mansions 365-73)

CLEVE (Carter): built 1754, burned 1917, King George County; (3½ floors) **9930 sq. ft.** (Waterman 111-16 & Waterman-Mansions 177-80)

SHIRLEY (Carter): built ca. 1765, still intact, Charles City County; (4 floors) **9216 sq. ft.**<sup>121</sup> (Waterman-Mansions 346-59 & 173-78)

TUCKAHOE (Randolph): built ca. 1712-1730, still intact, Goochland County; (3½ floor main block) **9108 sq. ft.** (2 GGHA 67-77 & Waterman-Mansions 82-93)

THOMAS NELSON HOUSE (Nelson): built 1740, still intact, Yorktown; (3½ floors, 10 rooms) **8800 sq. ft.** (2 GGHA 89-98 & Waterman-Mansions 168-73)

WILTON (Randolph): built 1753, moved to Richmond in 1934, still intact, Henrico County; (3½ floors, 12 rooms) **8370 sq. ft.** (Waterman 119-24, 2 GGHA 106-16 & Waterman-Mansions 202-12)

CLAREMONT MANOR (Allen): built ca. 1750, still intact, Surry County; (2½ floors) **5289 sq. ft.** (2 GGHA 77-88 & Gregory generally)

---

<sup>121</sup>Shirley has several noted substantial brick dependancies, which are not included in this total because the author is unaware of their dimensions.

**APPENDIX G**  
**LANDHOLDINGS OF CONTEMPORARIES OF GEN. JOSEPH BRIDGER**

While it would be a very daunting task indeed to make an accurate comparison of the land ownership of Gen. Bridger's contemporaries, a somewhat approximate assessment can be gained by looking at their Virginia land patents—as most large landowners in Colonial Virginia usually obtained the bulk of their holdings through patents—especially in the seventeenth century. Even when land was obtained by purchase, the purchasers would sometimes repatent the land to help insure their title to it. Thus, while imperfect, the land patent records do give a fairly good overview of individual land ownership. The trap in totally relying on these records is that the sale of land or its disposal at death can only be found in the county court records and that land ownership outside Virginia is, of course, not included. With a few noted exceptions, the author has not attempted to conduct such a comprehensive search, as such a search would go way beyond the scope of this history—as if this appendix does not already do that. When such a search has been done, however, the term “complete” is placed next to the acreage total in the individual's chart. Even then, the record may not really be complete because of the frequency of unrecorded transfers and/or because the individual may have owned land in some location that the author did not check. In most cases, Nugent has been relied upon almost exclusively, and the original land patents have not been consulted.

The attempt here is to provide a relatively complete list of every contemporary landowner to Gen. Bridger who had at least 12,000 acres and many others who were individuals of note. Most of Gen. Bridger's contemporaries on the Council of State are included as are the major contemporary landowners in Gen. Bridger's home county of Isle of Wight and in some of the neighboring counties. While Gen. Bridger's Maryland holdings are considered above, no particular attempt has been made to research any non-Virginia holdings that the individuals below might have had. If known, such land is included only if it does not overshadow the individuals' Virginia holdings—as would be the case for Gov. Sir William Berkeley, if his vast acreage from being one of the eight Lord Proprietors of Carolina were considered. Where two individuals' land acquisitions are listed under a single listing, it is presumed—although it may not be accurate in every case—that the next generation



came into all of the previous generation's land. When an individual patented the same tract of land with others, the individual's proportionate share of the acreage is given, as it is presumed that the individual had no greater interest—unless otherwise known. In all cases, the acreage totals were calculated either up to the individual's death or up through 1686—whichever was earlier. In some cases, those below acquired additional acreage after 1686, but those acquisitions are not included because the purpose of this survey is to compare these individuals to Gen. Bridger during his lifetime. While preferring primary source material, the author has opted for a simpler means of obtaining the biographical information on those named below by relying on one or more reasonably reliable secondary sources. Each person's primary county of residence with home plantation name are given, if known, plus the highest permanent political office held by them in Virginia. For more information on land patents: see Morgan. From the detailed analysis of the various individuals' landholdings given further below, the following summary chart has been prepared.

SUMMARY OF LANDOWNERS

LANDOWNER	ACREAGE	COUNTY OF RESIDENCE
1. Col. Edmund Scarborough (died 1670/1)	46,000	Northampton
2. Lt. Col. Daniel Jenifer (died after 1722)	26,700	Accomack
3. Col. William Kendall (died 1686)	25,096½	Northampton
4. Col. William Claiborne (1600-ca. 1671)	24,800	Elizabeth City
5. Col. Robert Beverley (died 1687)	23,872	Middlesex
6. Augustine Warner (1611-1674)	18,452	Gloucester
7. Maj. Lawrence Smith (died 1700)	17,831	Gloucester

8. Col. Henry Corbin (ca. 1629-1676)	17,585½	Middlesex
9. Gen. Joseph Bridger (1627/8-1686)	16,382+ <sup>122</sup>	Isle of Wight
10. Lt. Col. John West (1638-1703)	16,416.6	Accomack
11. Col. Edward Hill II (1637-1700)	15,891	Charles City
12. Col. Richard Lee I (1618-1664)	15,641	Northumberland
13. Gervase Dodson (died 1658-62)	15,550	unknown
14. David Jones (died in or after 1663)	15,543	unknown
15. Col. William Byrd I (1652-1704)	14,717	Charles City
16. Gov. Samuel Matthews (ca. 1629-1659/60)	14,411	Warwick
17. Maj. Lewis Burwell II (ca. 1652-1710)	12,900	Gloucester
18. Maj. Gen. John Custis (1630-1696)	12,650	Northampton
19. Lt. Col. William Whittington II (1650-1720)	11,450	Northampton
20. Maj. Andrew Gilson (died ca. 1697)	11,186	unknown
21. Deveroux Brown (ca. 1630-by 1673)	11,160	Accomack

---

<sup>122</sup>While Lt. Col. West below did patent more known acreage than Gen. Bridger, Gen. Bridger owned several tracts of which the acreage is not presently known: the acreage of these tracts is in every likelihood sufficient to place Bridger ahead of West. Moreover, as the Eastern Shore West family, of which Lt. Col. John was a member, only had 5750 acres in the 1704 Quit Rent Roll, it is likely that West never owned the 16,416.6 acres patented at one time (Smith 95).

22. George Gill (died after 1682)	10,700	unknown
23. John Mott	9857	unknown
24. George Mott	9677	unknown
25. Col. Moore Fauntleroy (by 1617-by1664)	9475	Rappahannock
26. Capt. John Savage (1624-1678)	9250	Northampton
27. Ralph Wormeley II (1650-1701)	8995	Middlesex
28. Col. John Carter (1613-1669)	8810	Lancaster
29. Col. John West II (ca. 1632-1689)	8650	New Kent
30. Col. Thomas Stegg II (died 1670)	8474½	Charles City
31. Col. Nicholas Spencer (died 1689)	8350	Westmoreland
32. Gov. Richard Bennett (died 1675)	8250	Nansemond
33. Andrew Pettegrew (died in or after 1662)	8200	unknown
34. William Boddie (ca. 1633-1712)	~8000	Isle of Wight
35. Henry Soane (died ca. 1661)	7447	James City
36. Thomas Wilkinson (died in or after 1683)	7374	unknown
37. Col. Phillip Ludwell (ca. 1638-1717)	7266	James City
38. Col. Isaac Allerton (1630-1702)	6884	Westmoreland

39. Henry Aubrey (died in or after 1688)	6819	Rappahannock
40. Col. Rowland Place (1642-1713)	6807	Henrico area
41. Maj. Gen. Abraham Wood (ca. 1615-between 1681-86)	6640	Charles City (now Prince George)
42. David Williamson (died in or after 1666)	6000	unknown
43. Thomas Ludwell (1628/9-1678)	5887½	James City
44. Col. John Page (1627-1692)	5780	York
45. John Barker II (ca. 1630-1678/9)	5691	Surry
46. Col. Miles Cary (ca. 1620-1667)	5637	Warwick
47. Col. Henry Browne (died 1661-62)	5600	Surry
48. Col. George Reade (1608-1671)	5600	York
49. Col. Robert Pitt (by ca. 1602-1674/5)	5509	Isle of Wight
50. Gov. Sir William Berkeley (ca. 1610-1677)	5477	James City
51. Col. Benjamin Harrison II (1645-1712/3)	5010	Surry
52. Capt. William Barker (ca. 1593-by 1661)	4949.8	Charles City (now Prince George)
53. Col. John Walker (died ca. 1671)	4648	Rappahannock
54. Col. Matthew Kemp (died 1683)	4263	Gloucester

55. Gov. Edward Diggs (ca. 1621-1675/6)	4250	York
56. William Tayloe (died in or after 1673)	4200	York
57. Maj. Arthur Allen II (ca. 1651-1710)	4153.3	Surry
58. Col. Nathaniel Bacon Sr. (1620-1692)	4103.37	York
59. Col. John Armistead (died ca. 1693)	4014.25	Gloucester
60. Sir Henry Chicheley (1615-1682)	3950	Middlesex
61. Maj. Gen. Robert Smith (died ca. 1687)	3861½	Middlesex
62. Joshua Story (died in or after 1697)	3800	King and Queen
63. Col. Thomas Ballard (1630-after 1686)	3700	York
64. Dr. Robert Williamson (died 1669)	3700	Isle of Wight
65. Sir Thomas Lunsford (ca. 1610-ca. 1653)	3423	Rappahannock
66. Col. John George (ca. 1604-1678/9)	3380	Isle of Wight
67. Col. Thomas Swan (died 1680)	2948	Surry
68. Col. Tristram Norsworthy (ca. 1616-by 1656/7)	2670	Isle of Wight
69. Col. John Lear (died 1695)	2332	Nansemond
70. Col. Daniel Parke I (ca. 1629-1679)	2098	York

71. Col. William Cole (1638-1693/4)	2049	Warwick
72. Col. Thomas Dew (ca. 1617-in or after 1681)	2000	Nansemond
73. Thomas Bowler (died 1679)	1964	Rappahannock
74. Theodorick Bland (1629-1671)	1950	Charles City
75. Col. Christopher Wormeley (died 1701)	1920	Middlesex
76. Peter Jennings (died by 1671)	1650	Gloucester
77. Christopher Robinson (1645-1692)	900	Middlesex
78. Col. Thomas Beale (died after 1676)	750	York
79. Col. William Randolph (1651-1711)	504.8	Henrico
80. Col. Thomas Godwin (died 1677)	429	Nansemond
81. Col. James Bray (died 1691)	376	James City

THE LANDOWNERS

**MAJ. ARTHUR ALLEN II<sup>123</sup>**  
**(1649-1710)**  
**Bacon's Castle, Surry County**  
**Speaker of the House of Burgesses**  
**(EVB 170 & Standard 51)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Arthur Allen I	200	James City (now Surry) Co. 1649/50	Bk. 2, p. 197	1 Nugent 187
Arthur Allen I	350	Surry Co. 1656	Surry Record Bk. 1, p. 91	Davis 18
Arthur Allen I	500	Surry Co. 1661	Surry Record Bk. 1, p. 174	Davis 39
Arthur Allen I	1000	Surry Co. 1665	Bk. 5, p. 282	1 Nugent 485
Arthur Allen I	50	Surry Co. 1669	Surry Record Bk. 1, p. 360	Davis 69
Arthur Allen I	350 <sup>124</sup>	Surry Co. 1669	Bk. 6, p. 248	2 Nugent 63
Arthur Allen II	850	Surry Co. 1678	Bk. 6, p. 650	2 Nugent 186
Arthur Allen II & 1 other	275 (½ of 550) <sup>125</sup>	Surry Co. 1678	Bk. 6, p. 652	2 Nugent 187
Arthur Allen II & 1 other	216 (½ of 432) <sup>126</sup>	Surry Co. 1678	Bk. 6, p. 654	2 Nugent 188
Arthur Allen II	50	Surry Co. 1678	Surry Record Bk. 2, p. 241	Davis 113

---

<sup>123</sup>Arthur Allen II was the son of Arthur Allen I (ca. 1608-1669) (Andrews 6-7).

<sup>124</sup>This land was sold in 1678 to Allen's father-in-law, Lawrence Baker. Surry Record Bk. 2, p. 203 in Davis 110. When Baker died, it came back to Allen; so, especially for this reason, the sale is not accounted in the total acreage below.

<sup>125</sup>This land was sold in 1682, and the sale is not accounted for in the total acreage below. Surry Record Bk. 2, p. 310 in Davis 117.

<sup>126</sup>This land was sold in 1680, and the sale is not accounted for in the total acreage below. Surry Record Bk. 2, p. 282 in Davis 115.

Arthur Allen II & 2 others	112.3 (1/3 of 337)	Isle of Wight & Nansemond Cos. 1679	Bk. 7, p. 16	2 Nugent 204
Arthur Allen II	200	Surry Co. 1681	Bk. 7, p. 109	2 Nugent 224
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>4153.3</b>	<b>complete</b>		

**COL. ISAAC ALLERTON  
(1630-1702)**

**Westmoreland County  
Council of State  
(EVB 140 & Standard 42)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Isaac Allerton	500	Westmoreland Co. 1662	Bk. 4, p. 315	1 Nugent 401
Isaac Allerton	1600	Northumb. Co. 1665	Bk. 5, p. 431	1 Nugent 534
Isaac Allerton & 1 other	440 (½ of 880)	Stafford Co. 1670	Bk. 6, p. 337	2 Nugent 88
Isaac Allerton	2172	Rappahannock Co. 1682	Bk. 7, p. 198	2 Nugent 246-7
Isaac Allerton	2172	Rappahannock Co. 1683	Bk. 7, p. 292	2 Nugent 263
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>6884</b>			

**COL. JOHN ARMISTEAD<sup>128</sup>  
(d. ca. 1693)**

**Hesse, Gloucester (now Mathews) County  
Council of State  
(EVB 140-41 & Standard 42)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
William Armistead	450	Elizabeth City Co. 1636	Bk. 1, p. 370	1 Nugent 45
William Armistead	300	Elizabeth City Co. 1638	Bk. 1, p. 564	1 Nugent 90

---

<sup>128</sup>John Armistead was the son of William Armistead (EVB 140-41).



William Armistead	1213	Gloucester Co. 1651	Bk. 2, p. 331	1 Nugent 218
John Armistead	220	Gloucester Co. 1678	Bk. 6, p. 657	2 Nugent 189
John Armistead	550 <sup>129</sup>	Gloucester Co. 1678	Bk. 6, p. 666	2 Nugent 192
John Armistead	550	Gloucester Co. 1678	Bk. 6, p. 674	2 Nugent 195
John Armistead (land from father)	500	Gloucester Co. 1679	Bk. 7, p. 2	2 Nugent 201
John Armistead (land from father) & 1 other	101 (½ of 202)	Gloucester Co. 1686	Bk. 7, p. 532	2 Nugent 302
John Armistead	130	Gloucester Co. 1686	Bk. 7, p. 533	2 Nugent 302
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>4014 1/4</b>			

**HENRY AUBREY  
(died in or after 1688)  
Rappahannock County  
House of Burgesses  
(EVB 174)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Henry Aubrey	1050	Rappahannock Co. 1664	Bk. 5, p. 192	1 Nugent 477
Henry Aubrey	480	Rappahannock Co. 1669	Bk. 6, p. 245	2 Nugent 62
Henry Aubrey	5100	Rappahannock Co. 1675	Bk. 6, p. 565	2 Nugent 165-66

---

<sup>129</sup>This patent was a repatent of his father William's 600 acre patent in 1651: see Bk. 2, p. 331 in 1 Nugent 218.

Henry Aubrey	189	s. side Rappahannock River 1684	Bk. 7, p. 357	2 Nugent 274
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>6819<sup>130</sup></b>			

**COL. NATHANIEL BACON, SR.**  
**(1620-1691/2)**

**“Queens Creek,” York County**  
**President of the Council of State & Co-Acting Governor**  
**(EVB 54 & Meyer/Dorman 385-86 & Standard 37 & Billings 9-15 & 122-23)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Nath. Bacon	1075 <sup>131</sup>	Isle of Wight Co. 1652	Bk. 3, p. 189	1 Nugent 275
Nath. Bacon	300	New Kent Co. 1658	Bk. 4, p. 237	1 Nugent 381-2
Nath. Bacon	2000	New Kent Co. 1665/6	Bk. 5, p. 479	1 Nugent 547- 48
Nath. Bacon	25	York Co. 1666	Bk. 6, p. 6	2 Nugent 2
Nath. Bacon	700	Nansemond Co. 1666	Bk. 6, p. 6	2 Nugent 2
Nath. Bacon	3 3/8	James City	Bk. 7, p. 300	2 Nugent 265
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>4103 3/8</b>			

**COL. THOMAS BALLARD**  
**(1630-after 1686)**

**York County**  
**Council of State**  
**(EVB 130-31 & Standard 39)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Thomas Ballard	1000	New Kent Co. 1655	Bk. 3, p. 350	1 Nugent 309

---

<sup>130</sup>The first two patents were renewed in 1671/2, Bk. 6, p. 391 in 2 Nugent 104 and, with the third tract above, were renewed again in a 6630 acre patent in 1680, Bk. 7, p. 47 in 2 Nugent 211-12.

<sup>131</sup>Patent renewed in 1663, Bk. 5, p. 478 in 1 Nugent 478.

Thomas Ballard	600	Pianketank River 1657	Bk. 4, p. 126	1 Nugent 354
Thomas Ballard	1300	New Kent Co. 1658	Bk. 4, p. 232	1 Nugent 380-1
Thomas Ballard	800	Rappahannock River 1666	Bk. 6, p. 16	2 Nugent 5-6
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>3700</b>			

**JOHN BARKER II<sup>132</sup>**  
(ca. 1630-1678/9)

**Indian Fields Plantation, Surry County**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
John Barker I	300	James City (now Surry) Co. 1649	Bk. 2, p. 193	1 Nugent 187
John Barker I	100 minimum	James City Co. pre-1653	referred to in Bk. 3, p. 7 & 38	1 Nugent 230 & 246
John Barker I	4300	Surry Co. 1654	Surry Deed Bk. 1, p. 36-38	Davis 28
John Barker II	916	Surry Co. 1657 & 1667	Bk. 4, p. 122 & 59; Bk. 6, p. 119	1 Nugent 353 1 Nugent 415 2 Nugent 33
John Barker II	75	Charles City (now Prince George) by 1673	referred to in Surry Deed Bk. 2, p. 32	Davis 86
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>5691<sup>133</sup></b>	<b>complete</b>		

**CAPT. WILLIAM BARKER**  
(ca. 1593-by 1661)

**Martin's Brandon, Charles City (now Prince George) County**  
**House of Burgesses**

---

<sup>132</sup>He is the son and heir of John Barker I (died after 1661): see the author's *John Barker Of Indian Fields Plantation: The Life And Family Of A Once Prominent Virginia Planter*. Unpublished, 2000.

<sup>133</sup>This total is good into 1678; in that year, Barker sold 1800 acres of his 4300 acre tract to Benjamin Harrison II (see earlier) (Davis 109).

**(EVB 180 & Fleet 95)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
William Barker & 2 others	416.6 (1/3 of 1250)	Charles City (now Prince George) Co. 1635	Bk. 1, p. 320	1 Nugent 35
William Barker	400	Charles City (now Prince George) Co. 1635	Bk. 1, p. 321	1 Nugent 35
William Barker	600	Charles City (now Prince George) Co. 1637	Bk. 1, p. 475	1 Nugent 70
William Barker & 2 others	616.6 (1/3 of 1850)	Charles City (now Prince George) Co. 1638	Bk. 1, p. 609	1 Nugent 100
William Barker	1300	Charles City (now Prince George) Co. 1639	Bk. 1, p. 645	1 Nugent 108
William Barker	100	James City Co. 1639	Bk. 1, p. 654	1 Nugent 110
William Barker & 2 others	1516.6 (1/3 of 4550)	Charles City (now Prince George) Co. 1643	earlier reference Bk. 1, p. 910	1 Nugent 147 Tyler 208-10
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>4949.8</b>	<b>complete</b>		

**COL. THOMAS BEALE**

**(died after 1676)**

**York County**

**Council of State**

**(EVB 127-28 & Standard 38)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Thomas Beale & 1 other	750 (1/2 of 1500)	Westmoreland Co. 1668	Bk. 6, p. 176	2 Nugent 45

<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>750</b>			
---------------	------------	--	--	--

**GOV. RICHARD BENNETT**  
**(died 1675)**  
**Bennett's Creek, Nansemond County**  
**Governor & Council of State**  
**(EVB 47 & Meyer/Dorman 639-40 & Standard 15 & 34)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Rich. Bennett	2000	Nansemond River 1635	Bk. 1, p. 186	1 Nugent 23
Rich. Bennett	700	creek off Nansemond River 1635	Bk. 1, p. 188	1 Nugent 23
Rich. Bennett	350	between Nansemond & Elizabeth Rivers 1636	Bk. 1, p. 371	1 Nugent 45
Rich. Bennett	2000	Upper Norfolk (Nansemond) Co. 1637	Bk. 1, p. 459	1 Nugent 66
Rich. Bennett	350	Upper Norfolk (Nansemond) Co. 1637	Bk. 1, p. 460	1 Nugent 66
Rich. Bennett	300	Isle of Wight Co. 1638	Bk. 1, p. 626	1 Nugent 104
Rich. Bennett	450	not stated 1638	Bk. 1, p. 649-50	1 Nugent 109
Rich. Bennett	100	Milford Haven 1642	Bk. 1, p. 830	1 Nugent 136
Rich. Bennett	2000	s. side Rappahannock River 1642	Bk. 1, p. 849	1 Nugent 139
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>8250</b>			

**GOV. SIR WILLIAM BERKELEY**  
**(ca. 1610-1677)**  
**Greenspring, James City County**  
**Governor**  
**(EVB 46-47 & Standard 15-16)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Wm. Berkeley	5062 <sup>134</sup>	James City Co. 1658	Bk. 4, p. 273	1 Nugent 390
Wm. Berkeley	415	James City Co. 1662	Bk. 4, p. 58	1 Nugent 415
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>5477<sup>135</sup></b>			

**COL. ROBERT BEVERLEY**  
(died 1687)  
Middlesex County  
Council of State  
(EVB 136-38 & Standard 40)

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Rob. Beverley	165	Lancaster Co. 1666	Bk. 5, p. 502	1 Nugent 555
Rob. Beverley	6000	Mattapony River 1669	Bk. 6, p. 218	2 Nugent 56
Rob. Beverley & 1 other	3000 (½ of 6000)	Mattapony River 1669	Bk. 6, p. 225	2 Nugent 57-58
Rob. Beverley	116	Gloucester Co. 1669	Bk. 6, p. 242	2 Nugent 61
Rob. Beverley	2000 <sup>136</sup>	Rappahannock River 1670	Bk. 6, p. 286	2 Nugent 73
Rob. Beverley	500	Gloucester Co. 1672	Bk. 6, p. 438	2 Nugent 121
Rob. Beverley	1500	Gloucester Co. 1673	Bk. 6, p. 490	2 Nugent 138-9

---

<sup>134</sup>Patent renewed in 1662, Bk. 4, p. 56 in 1 Nugent 414.

<sup>135</sup>In addition to being one of Virginia's greatest and longest sitting colonial governors, Berkeley was also one of the eight Lord Proprietors of Carolina: his land ownership there was simply vast and far exceeded any other landowner in this Appendix; it is not considered here.

<sup>136</sup>Both the 1200 acres of this patent and 1200 acres of the patent in 2 Nugent 57-58 and the 6000 acres of the patent in 2 Nugent 56 were repatented in Bk. 6, p. 303 in 2 Nugent 77. All of these patents were repatented again in Bk. 6, p. 499 in 2 Nugent 142.

Rob. Beverley	150	Gloucester Co. 1673	Bk. 6, p. 493	2 Nugent 140
Rob. Beverley	1070	Gloucester Co. 1673	Bk. 6, p. 494	2 Nugent 140
Rob. Beverley	3600	Rappahannock River 1674	Bk. 6, p. 525	2 Nugent 152
Rob. Beverley & 2 others	400 (1/3 of 1200)	Rappahannock River 1674	Bk. 6, p. 539	2 Nugent 157
Rob. Beverley & 1 other	300 (1/2 of 600)	Rappahannock River 1674	Bk. 6, p. 544	2 Nugent 159
Rob. Beverley & 1 other	3250 (1/2 of 6500)	Rappahannock River & New Kent Co. 1674	Bk. 6, p. 547	2 Nugent 160
Rob. Beverley	698	Gloucester Co. 1675	Bk. 6, p. 558	2 Nugent 163
Rob. Beverley	50	Middlesex Co. 1678	Bk. 6, p. 647	2 Nugent 185
Rob. Beverley	300	Middlesex Co. 1678	Bk. 6, p. 662	2 Nugent 190
Rob. Beverley	300	Gloucester Co. 1678	Bk. 6, p. 666	2 Nugent 192
Rob. Beverley & 1 other	173 (1/2 of 346)	Middlesex Co. 1679	Bk. 7, p. 4	2 Nugent 201
Rob. Beverley	300	Middlesex Co. 1681	Bk. 7, p. 116	2 Nugent 226
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>23,872</b>			

**THEODORICK BLAND**

**(1629-1671)**

**Westover, Charles City County**

**Council of State**

**(EVB 129-30 & Meyer/Dorman 128-29 & Standard 39)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Theo. Bland	1200	Charles City Co. 1665	Deed	EVB 129

Theo. Bland	750	Isle of Wight Co. 1668	Bk. 6, p. 140	2 Nugent 38
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>1950</b>			

**WILLIAM BODDIE**  
(ca. 1633-1712)  
Isle of Wight County  
(Boddie 339-41 & 350-52)

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
William Boddie	550	Isle of Wight Co. 1661	Bk. 4, p. 284	1 Nugent 393
William Boddie	3350	Isle of Wight Co. 1665	Bk. 5, p. 252	1 Nugent 475-6
William Boddie	10	Isle of Wight Co. 1682	Isle of Wight Will & Deed Bk. 1	Boddie 592-93
William Boddie	3350	Isle of Wight Co. 1684	Bk. 7, p. 394	2 Nugent 280
William Boddie	~740	Isle of Wight Co.	miscellaneous county records	Boddie 343
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>~8000<sup>137</sup></b>			

**THOMAS BOWLER**  
(died 1679)  
Rappahannock County  
Council of State  
(EVB 133 & Standard 40)

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Thomas Bowler	504	Rappahannock Co. 1674	Bk. 6, p. 531	2 Nugent 154
Thomas Bowler	1460	Rappahannock Co. 1675	Bk. 6, p. 567	2 Nugent 167
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>1964</b>			

---

<sup>137</sup>The following are sales of land by Boddie, but the abstracts in Boddie, and probably the original records as well, do not give the acreage: in 1668 in Boddie 554, in 1669 in Boddie 559, in 1672 in Boddie 564, in 1674 in Boddie at 571, and in 1682 in Boddie 592 & 593.



**COL. JAMES BRAY**  
**(died 1691)**  
**James City County**  
**Council of State**  
**(EVB 131-32 & Standard 39)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
James Bray	376	James City Co. 1671	Bk. 6, p. 362	2 Nugent 94
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>376</b>			

**DEVEROUX BROWN**  
**(ca. 1630-by 1673)**  
**Accomack County**  
**House of Burgesses**  
**(EVB 197 & Meyer/Dorman 544)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Dev. Brown	850	Northampton Co. 1671	Bk. 6, p. 372	2 Nugent 97
Dev. Brown & 2 others	510 (1/3 of 1530)	Rappahannock Co. 1671	Bk. 6, p. 391	2 Nugent 104
Dev. Brown & 2 others	1000 (1/3 of 3000)	Northampton Co. 1671	Bk. 6, p. 392	2 Nugent 104
Dev. Brown & 2 others	1500 (1/3 of 4500)	Northampton Co. 1671/2	Bk. 6, p. 398	2 Nugent 106
Dev. Brown	3600	Northampton Co. 1672	Bk. 6, p. 401	2 Nugent 107
Dev. Brown	3700	Northampton Co. 1672	Bk. 6, p. 405	2 Nugent 109
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>11,160</b>			

**COL. HENRY BROWNE**  
**(died 1661-62)**  
**Four Mile Tree, Surry County**  
**Council of State**  
**(EVB 104 & Standard 33)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
---------	---------	---------------	--------	----------

Henry Browne	2250	James City (now Surry) Co. 1637	Bk. 1, p. 441	1 Nugent 61
Henry Browne	2450	James City (now Surry) Co. 1643	Bk. 1, p. 929	1 Nugent 149
Henry Browne	900	James City (now Surry) Co. 1643	Bk. 2, p. 8	1 Nugent 154
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>5600</b>			

**MAJ. LEWIS BURWELL II  
(ca. 1652-1710)**

**Fairfield, Gloucester County  
Council of State**

**(EVB 147 & Meyer/Dorman 145-47 & Standard 44)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Lewis Burwell I & 1 other	1150 (½ of 2300)	York Co. 1648	Bk. 2, p. 119	1 Nugent 171-2
Lewis Burwell I	2350	Gloucester Co. 1648	Bk. 2, p. 181	1 Nugent 184
Lewis Burwell I	1600	Northumb. Co. 1650	Bk. 2, p. 250	1 Nugent 199
Lewis Burwell I	1000	Potomac River 1650	Bk. 2, p. 286	1 Nugent 208-9
Lewis Burwell I	200	Middle Plantation (York Co.) 1652	Bk. 3, p. 132	1 Nugent 266
Lewis Burwell II	3200	Gloucester Co. 1654	Bk. 4, p. 282	1 Nugent 392
Lewis Burwell II	3400	Gloucester Co. 1680	Bk. 7, p. 64	2 Nugent 215
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>12,900</b>			

**COL. WILLIAM BYRD I**  
**(1652-1704/5)**  
**Westover, Charles City County**  
**Council of State & Co-Acting Governor**  
**(EV B 138-39 & Meyer/Dorman 527-28 & Hatch/Byrd XIII & 51 & Standard 41**  
**& Billings 9-15 & 122-23)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Wm. Byrd I	1280	n. side James River (Henrico Co.) 1673	Bk. 6, p. 486	2 Nugent 136
Wm. Byrd I	7351	Henrico Co. 1675/6	Bk. 6, p. 604	2 Nugent 174-5
Wm. Byrd I	4250	Henrico Co. 1682	Bk. 7, p. 127	2 Nugent 229
Wm. Byrd I	450	Nansemond Co. 1683	Bk. 7, p. 263	2 Nugent 258
Wm. Byrd I	300	Henrico Co. 1684	Bk. 7, p. 362	2 Nugent 275
Wm. Byrd I	1086	Charles City Co. 1686	Bk. 7, p. 500	2 Nugent 297
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>14,717</b>			

**COL. JOHN CARTER<sup>138</sup>**  
**(1613-1669)**  
**Corotoman, Lancaster County**  
**Council of State**  
**(EV B 122 & Standard 37)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
John Carter	1300	Rappahannock River 1642	Bk. 1, p. 804	1 Nugent 132
John Carter	300	Nansemond Co. 1643	Bk. 1, p. 934	1 Nugent 150

---

<sup>138</sup>John Carter's son, Robert (1663-1732), would, in the next century, come to be the wealthiest individual in Virginia, with over 300,000 acres and 1000 slaves (EV B 122 & 60 & Standard 43).

John Carter	300 <sup>139</sup>	Rappahannock River 1652	Bk. 3, p. 86	1 Nugent 256
John Carter	1600	Lancaster Co. 1653	Bk. 3, p. 88	1 Nugent 257
John Carter & 1 other	250 (½ of 500)	Surry Co. 1655	Bk. 4, p. 15	1 Nugent 326
John Carter	450	Lancaster Co. 1661	Bk. 4, p. 56	1 Nugent 414
John Carter	560 <sup>140</sup>	Lancaster Co. 1663	Bk. 5, p. 339	1 Nugent 504
John Carter & 1 other	50 (½ of 100)	Northumb. Co. 1664	Bk. 5, p. 381	1 Nugent 518
John Carter	4000 <sup>141</sup>	Lancaster Co. 1665	Bk. 5, p. 439	1 Nugent 536
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>8810</b>			

**COL. MILES CARY**

**(ca. 1620-1657)**

**Warwick County**

**Council of State**

**(EVB 130 & Meyer/Dorman 601 & Standard 39)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Miles Cary	2637	Warwick Co.		Meyer/Dorman 601
Miles Cary	3000	Westmoreland Co. 1657	Bk. 4, p. 123	1 Nugent 353-4
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>5637</b>	<b>complete</b>		

---

<sup>139</sup>Both this patent and the first patent above were repatented in 1654 as 1600 acres, Bk. 3, p. 292 in 1 Nugent 295.

<sup>140</sup>This 2160 acre patent was a repatent of 1600 acres of the land in the above footnote.

<sup>141</sup>Both the land in this patent and that in the patents in 1 Nugent 295 & 504 were repatented as 6160 acres in 1668, Bk. 6, p. 136 in 2 Nugent 37.

**SIR HENRY CHICHELEY**  
**(1615-1682)**  
**Middlesex County**  
**Deputy Governor & Council of State**  
**(EVB 50-51 & Standard 16-17)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
H. Chicheley	950	Lancaster Co. 1654	Bk. 3, p. 274	1 Nugent 291
H. Chicheley	2200	n. side of Rappahannock River 1656	Bk. 4, p. 43	1 Nugent 334
H. Chicheley	800	Lancaster Co. 1656	Bk. 4, p. 45	1 Nugent 334
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>3950</b>			

**COL. WILLIAM CLAIBORNE**  
**(1600-ca. 1677)**  
**Kent Island & Elizabeth City County**  
**Council of State**

**(EVB 96-97 & Meyer/Dorman 184-86 & Standard 31)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Wm. Claiborne	150	James City Co. 1624	Bk. 1, p. 41	1 Nugent 6
Wm. Claiborne	250	Archers Hope	VA Company Records	Meyer/Dorman 184
Wm. Claiborne	500	Blunt Point	VA Company Records	Meyer/Dorman 184
Wm. Claiborne	150	Elizabeth City	VA Company Records	Meyer/Dorman 184
Wm. Claiborne	5000	Wicomico River 1651	Bk. 2, p. 358	1 Nugent 223- 24
Wm. Claiborne	5000	Pamunkey River 1653	Bk. 3, p. 34	1 Nugent 244
Wm. Claiborne	5000	Pamunkey River 1653	Bk. 3, p. 34	1 Nugent 244- 45
Wm. Claiborne	750	Northumb. Co. 1653	Bk. 3, p. 272	1 Nugent 290

Wm. Claiborne	1600	n. side York River 1657	Bk. 4, p. 145	1 Nugent 358-59
Wm. Claiborne	1000	New Kent Co. 1658	Bk. 4, p. 213	1 Nugent 376
Wm. Claiborne	4000	Pianketank River 1661	Bk. 4, p. 456	1 Nugent 406
Wm. Claiborne	1400	New Kent Co. 1672	Bk. 6, p. 403	2 Nugent 108
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>24,800</b>			

**COL. WILLIAM COLE  
(1638-1693/4)**

**Boldrup, Warwick County**

**Council of State, Co-Acting Governor & Secretary of State**

**(EV B 133 & Meyer/Dorman 207-8 & Standard 21 & 40 & Billings 9-15 & 122-23)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Wm. Cole	618	York Co. 1683	Bk. 7, p. 336	2 Nugent 270
Wm. Cole	1431	Warwick & Elizabeth City Cos. 1685	Bk. 7, p. 466	2 Nugent 291
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>2049</b>			

**COL. HENRY CORBIN  
(ca. 1629-1676)**

**Buckingham House, Middlesex County**

**(EV B 128 & Standard 38)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Henry Corbin	800	Lancaster Co. 1658	Bk. 4, p. 144	1 Nugent 358
Henry Corbin	700	Mattapony River 1658	Bk. 4, p. 184	1 Nugent 369
Henry Corbin & 1 other	1500 (½ of 3000) <sup>142</sup>	Potomac River 1658	Bk. 4, p. 264	1 Nugent 388

---

<sup>142</sup>Patent renewed in 1663, Bk. 4, p. 110 in 1 Nugent 432.

Henry Corbin	4000	Rappahannock Co. 1662	Bk. 4, p. 279	1 Nugent 392
Henry Corbin & 2 others	300 (1/3 of 900)	Northumb. Co. 1660	Bk. 4, p. 476	1 Nugent 409
Henry Corbin	900	Potomac River 1664	Bk. 4, p. 111	1 Nugent 432
Henry Corbin	350	Rappahannock Co. 1667	Bk. 6, p. 73	2 Nugent 21
Henry Corbin	5776	Rappahannock Co. 1667	Bk. 6, p. 117	2 Nugent 32
Henry Corbin	500	Lancaster Co. 1669	Bk. 6, p. 253	2 Nugent 64
Henry Corbin	250	n. side of Rappahannock River 1670	Bk. 6, p. 288	2 Nugent 73
Henry Corbin	550	s. side of Rappahannock River 1672	Bk. 6, p. 406	2 Nugent 109
Henry Corbin	1959 ½	s. side of Rappahannock River 1673	Bk. 6, p. 463	2 Nugent 128
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>17,585½</b>			

**MAJ. GEN. JOHN CUSTIS  
(1630-1696)  
Arlington, Northampton County  
Council of State  
(EVB 135-36 & Standard 41)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
John Custis	100	Northampton Co. 1653	Bk. 3, p. 57	1 Nugent 251
John Custis	200	Accomack Co. 1657	Bk. 4, p. 96	1 Nugent 346
John Custis	250	on a river 1657	Bk. 4, p. 122	1 Nugent 353
John Custis	400	Accomack Co. 1664	Bk. 4, p. 119	1 Nugent 434

John Custis	200	Northampton Co. 1669	Bk. 6, p. 273	2 Nugent 69
John Custis	100	Accomack Co. 1680	Bk. 7, p. 26	2 Nugent 207
John Custis	850	Accomack Co. 1682	Bk. 7, p. 129	2 Nugent 230
John Custis	3700	Accomack Co. 1682	Bk. 7, p. 160	2 Nugent 237
John Custis	850	Accomack Co. 1682	Bk. 7, p. 182	2 Nugent 242-43
John Custis	4600	Accomack Co. 1682	Bk. 7, p. 185	2 Nugent 243
John Custis	1400	Accomack Co. 1683	Bk. 7, p. 324	2 Nugent 268
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>12,650</b>			

**COL. THOMAS DEW**  
**(ca. 1617-in or after 1681)**  
**Dew's Point, Nansemond County**  
**Council of State**  
**(EVB 120-21 & Standard 37 & 51)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Thomas Dew	400	Upper Norfolk (Nansemond) Co. 1638	Bk. 1, p. 587	1 Nugent 95
Thomas Dew	150	Upper Norfolk (Nansemond) Co. 1638	Bk. 1, p. 587	1 Nugent 95
Thomas Dew	300	Upper Norfolk (Nansemond) Co. 1638	Bk. 1, p. 632	1 Nugent 105
Thomas Dew	250	Upper Norfolk (Nansemond) Co. 1640	Bk. 1, p. 692	1 Nugent 118



Thomas Dew	450 <sup>143</sup>	Upper Norfolk (Nansemond) Co. 1643	Bk. 1, p. 942	1 Nugent 151
Thomas Dew	450	Nansemond Co. 1681	Bk. 7, p. 90	2 Nugent 221
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>2000</b>			

**GOV. EDWARD DIGGS**

(ca. 1621-1675/6)

**ED Plantation, York County**

**Governor & Council of State**

**(EVB 47-48 & Meyer/Dorman 248-50 & Standard 36)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Edward Diggs	1200	York Co. 1651	Bk. 2, p. 316	1 Nugent 214
Edward Diggs	2350	Gloucester Co. 1653	Bk. 3, p. 16	1 Nugent 236
Edward Diggs	700	Gloucester Co. 1653	Bk. 3, p. 32	1 Nugent 243
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>4250</b>			

**GERVASE DODSON**

(died between 1658-1662)

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
G. Dodson	1600	Northumb. Co. 1650	Bk. 2, p. 275	1 Nugent 205-6
G. Dodson	1300	Westmoreland Co. 1653	Bk. 3, p. 14	1 Nugent 235
G. Dodson	350	Northumb. Co. 1653	Bk. 3, p. 16	1 Nugent 236
G. Dodson	1300	Northumb. Co. 1653	Bk. 3, p. 82	1 Nugent 256
G. Dodson	600	Lancaster Co. 1655	Bk. 3, p. 343	1 Nugent 308

---

<sup>143</sup>This 750 acre patent included, as a repatent, the 300 acre tract in 1 Nugent 105. This entire 750 acre patent was renewed in 1670, Bk. 6, p. 323 in 2 Nugent 83.

G. Dodson	1000	Northumb. Co. 1655	Bk. 3, p. 346	1 Nugent 308-9
G. Dodson	600	Lancaster Co. 1656	Bk. 4, p. 81	1 Nugent 343
G. Dodson & 1 other	500 (½ of 1000)	Lancaster Co. 1656	Bk. 4, p. 82	1 Nugent 343
G. Dodson	2000	Potomac River 1658	Bk. 4, p. 195	1 Nugent 372
G. Dodson	5200	Westmoreland Co. 1657	Bk. 4, p. 201	1 Nugent 373- 74
G. Dodson	500	Lancaster Co. 1658	Bk. 4, p. 238	1 Nugent 382
G. Dodson	600	Westmoreland Co. 1658	Bk. 4, p. 238	1 Nugent 382
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>15,550</b>			

**COL. MOORE FAUNTLEROY  
(by 1617-by 1664)  
Rappahannock County  
House of Burgesses  
(EVB 233 & Meyer/Dorman 483-84)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
M. Fauntleroy	1400	Upper Norfolk (Nansemond) Co. 1643	Bk. 2, p. 6	1 Nugent 154
M. Fauntleroy	250	Upper Norfolk (Nansemond) Co. 1643	Bk. 2, p. 8	1 Nugent 154
M. Fauntleroy	200	Upper Norfolk (Nansemond) Co. 1643	Bk. 2, p. 6	1 Nugent 154
M. Fauntleroy	350	s. side Rappahannock River 1650	Bk. 2, p. 229	1 Nugent 194

M. Fauntleroy	5350	n. side Rappahannock River 1650	Bk. 2, p. 230	1 Nugent 194- 95
M. Fauntleroy	1800 <sup>144</sup>	n. side Rappahannock River 1650	Bk. 2, p. 231	1 Nugent 195
M. Fauntleroy & 1 other	125 (½ of 250)	s. side Rappahannock River 1656	Bk. 3, p. 390	1 Nugent 319
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>9475</b>			

**COL. JOHN GEORGE**  
**(ca. 1604-1678/9)**  
**Castle Creek, Isle of Wight County**  
**House of Burgesses**  
**(EVB 241)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
John George	900	Charles City (now Prince George) Co. 1635	Bk. 1, p. 297	1 Nugent 32
John George	900	Charles City (now Prince George) Co. 1638	Bk. 1, p. 581	1 Nugent 93
John George	300 <sup>145</sup>	Charles City (now Prince George) Co. 1640	Bk. 1, p. 763	1 Nugent 127
John George	144	Charles City (now Prince George) Co. 1642	Bk. 1, p. 787	1 Nugent 130

---

<sup>144</sup>Patent renewed in 1654, Bk. 3, p. 307 in 1 Nugent 299.

<sup>145</sup>Patent was for 1200 acres of which 900 acres was a repatent of a former tract.

John George	200	Isle of Wight Co. 1642	Isle of Wight Record Bk. A, p. 94	Hopkins 6
John George	360	Isle of Wight Co. 1667	Bk. 6, p. 69	2 Nugent 20
John George	360	Isle of Wight Co. 1667	Bk. 6, p. 151	2 Nugent 40
John George	216	Surry Co. 1669	Surry Record Bk. 1, p. 309	Davis 63
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>3380</b>	<b>complete</b>		

**GEORGE GILL  
(died after 1682)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
George Gill	700	York Co. 1650	Bk. 2, p. 285	1 Nugent 208
George Gill	2000	New Kent Co. 1663	Bk. 5, p. 338	1 Nugent 504
George Gill	3000	New Kent Co. 1674	Bk. 6, p. 523	2 Nugent 151-52
George Gill	5000	New Kent Co. 1682	Bk. 7, p. 199	2 Nugent 247
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>10,700</b>			

**MAJ. ANDREW GILSON  
(died ca. 1697)**

**Stafford County  
Justice of County  
(Meyer/Dorman 108)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Andrew Gilson	600	both sides of Rappahannock River 1650	Bk. 2, p. 243	1 Nugent 197
Andrew Gilson	450	s. side of Rappahannock River 1654	Bk. 3, p. 271	1 Nugent 290

Andrew Gilson & 2 others	1333 (1/3 of 4000)	s. side of Rappahannock River 1654	Bk. 3, p. 283	1 Nugent 293
Andrew Gilson	1277	s. side of Rappahannock River 1661	Bk. 4, p. 283	1 Nugent 392
Andrew Gilson	816	Gilson's Creek 1664	Bk. 5, p. 144	1 Nugent 441
Andrew Gilson	6710	Stafford Co. 1678	Bk. 6, p. 667	2 Nugent 193
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>11,186</b>			

**COL. THOMAS GODWIN**  
**(died 1677)**  
**Nansemond County**  
**Speaker of the House of Burgesses**  
**(EVB 242-43 & Standard 51)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Tho. Godwin	200	Nansemond Co. 1655	Bk. 4, p. 20	1 Nugent 327
Tho. Godwin	179	Chuccatuck Parish 1667	Bk. 6, p. 111	2 Nugent 31
Tho. Godwin	50 <sup>146</sup>	Isle of Wight Co. pre-1677	Isle of Wight Will & Deed Bk. 1	Boddie 582
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>429</b>			

**COL. BENJAMIN HARRISON II<sup>147</sup>**  
**(1645-1712/3)**  
**Wakefield, Surry County**  
**Council of State**  
**(EVB 146 & Standard 43)**

---

<sup>146</sup>This deed refers to this 50 acre tract formerly belonging to Godwin.

<sup>147</sup>Benjamin Harrison II was the son and heir of Benjamin Harrison I (EVB 253).

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Benj. Harrison I	200	Isle of Wight Co. 1635	Bk. 1, p. 207	1 Nugent 25
Benj. Harrison I	600	James City (now Surry) Co. 1637	Bk. 1, p. 420	1 Nugent 56
Benj. Harrison I	500	James City (now Surry) Co. 1643	Bk. 1, p. 949	1 Nugent 152
Benj. Harrison II	500	James City (now Surry) Co. 1649	Bk. 2, p. 189	1 Nugent 186
Benj. Harrison II	140 <sup>148</sup>	Surry Co. 1672	Bk. 6, p. 440	2 Nugent 122
Benj. Harrison II	1800 <sup>149</sup>	Surry Co. 1678	Surry Bk. 2, p. 186-87	Davis 109
Benj. Harrison II	450	Surry Co. 1682	Bk. 7, p. 190	2 Nugent 245
Benj. Harrison II	620	Surry Co. 1684	Bk. 7, p. 363	2 Nugent 275
Benj. Harrison II	100	Surry Co. 1685	Record Bk. 3, p. 29	Hopkins-Surry 4
Benj. Harrison II	100	Surry Co. 1685	Record Bk. 3, p. 77	Hopkins-Surry 9
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>5010</b>			

**COL. EDWARD HILL II<sup>150</sup>**  
**(1637-1700)**  
**Shirley, Charles City County**  
**Council of State**  
**(EVB 141 & Meyer/Dorman 545 & Standard 42)**

---

<sup>148</sup>This 1240 acre patent included, as a repatent, the patents in 1 Nugent 56 & 186.

<sup>149</sup>This was the land purchased from John Barker II.

<sup>150</sup>Edward Hill II was the son and heir of Edward Hill I, who was also on the Council of State and died in 1663 (EVB 119-20 & Standard 36).

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Ed. Hill I	450	Charles City Co. 1638	Bk. 1, p. 579	1 Nugent 93
Ed. Hill I	3000	James City Co. 1648	Bk. 2, p. 141	1 Nugent 175
Ed. Hill I	4000 <sup>151</sup>	n. side of Rappahannock River 1655	Bk. 4, p. 10	1 Nugent 324
Ed. Hill I	2476	Charles City Co. 1660	Bk. 4, p. 450	1 Nugent 405
Ed. Hill II	68 <sup>152</sup>	Charles City Co. 1664	Bk. 6, p. 148	2 Nugent 40
Ed. Hill II	2200	New Kent Co. 1681	Bk. 7, p. 96	2 Nugent 222
Ed. Hill II	2717	New Kent & Rappahannock Cos. 1683	Bk. 7, p. 323	2 Nugent 268
Ed. Hill II	980½	Charles City (now Prince George) Co. 1683	Bk. 7, p. 338	2 Nugent 271
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>15,891</b>			

**LT. COL. DANIEL JENIFER**  
**(died after 1722)**  
**Accomack County**  
**House of Burgesses**  
**(EVB 369)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Daniel Jenifer	16,300 <sup>153</sup>	Northampton Co. 1671/2	Bk. 6, p. 388	2 Nugent 102-3

---

<sup>151</sup>Patent renewed in 1664 by Edward Hill II, Bk. 5, p. 194 in 1 Nugent 457.

<sup>152</sup>This 2544 acre patent included, as a repatent, the 2476 acre tract in 1 Nugent 405.

<sup>153</sup>Patent renewed in 1671/2, Bk. 6, p. 400 in 2 Nugent 107.

Daniel Jenifer	1500	Northampton Co. 1671	Bk. 6, p. 405	2 Nugent 109
Daniel Jenifer	2350	Northampton Co. 1673	Bk. 6, p. 483	2 Nugent 135
Daniel Jenifer	1680	Accomack Co. 1674/5	Bk. 6, p. 553	2 Nugent 162
Daniel Jenifer	1680	Accomack Co. 1678	Bk. 6, p. 640	2 Nugent 183
Daniel Jenifer	2500	Northampton Co. 1680	Bk. 7, p. 66	2 Nugent 215
Daniel Jenifer & 1 other	100 (½ of 200)	Accomack Co. 1683	Bk. 7, p. 269	2 Nugent 259
Daniel Jenifer	590	Accomack Co. 1683	Bk. 7, p. 536-37	2 Nugent 303
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>26,700</b>			

**PETER JENNINGS**  
(died by 1671)  
Gloucester County  
Council of State  
(EV B 131 & Standard 39)

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Peter Jennings	650	Piscattaway 1660	Bk. 4, p. 452	1 Nugent 405
Peter Jennings & 1 other	500 (½ of 1000)	Lancaster Co. 1663	Bk. 4, p. 39	1 Nugent 411
Peter Jennings & 1 other	500 (½ of 1000)	Potomac River 1663	Bk. 4, p. 39	1 Nugent 411
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>1650</b>			

**DAVID JONES**  
(died in or after 1663)

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
David Jones	300	Charles City Co. 1635	Bk. 1, p. 206	1 Nugent 25



David Jones	650	Charles City Co. 1646	Bk. 2, p. 94	1 Nugent 167
David Jones	479	Charles City Co. 1665	Bk. 5, p. 434	1 Nugent 535
David Jones	14,114	Stafford Co. 1677	Bk. 6, p. 663	2 Nugent 191-92
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>15,543</b>			

**COL. MATTHEW KEMP**  
(died 1683)  
Gloucester County  
Council of State  
(EVB 138 & Standard 41)

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Matthew Kemp	500	Potomac River 1660	Bk. 4, p. 452	1 Nugent 405
Matthew Kemp & 1 other	500 (½ of 1000)	Lancaster Co. 1663	Bk. 4, p. 39	1 Nugent 411
Matthew Kemp & 1 other	500 (½ of 1000)	Potomac River 1663	Bk. 4, p. 39	1 Nugent 411
Matthew Kemp	1100	Potomac River 1656	Bk. 4, p. 66	1 Nugent 416
Matthew Kemp	573	Gloucester Co. 1674/5	Bk. 6, p. 551	2 Nugent 161
Matthew Kemp	640	New Kent Co. 1679	Bk. 6, p. 10	2 Nugent 202
Matthew Kemp	450	Middlesex Co. 1682	Bk. 7, p. 127	2 Nugent 229
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>4263</b>			

**COL. WILLIAM KENDALL**  
(died 1686)  
Northampton County  
Speaker of the House of Burgesses  
(EVB 271 & Standard 51)

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
---------	---------	---------------	--------	----------

Wm. Kendall	900	Northampton Co. 1664	Bk. 4, p. 120	1 Nugent 434
Wm. Kendall	300	Northampton Co. 1664	Bk. 4, p. 121	1 Nugent 434-35
Wm. Kendall	600	Northampton Co. 1665	Bk. 5, p. 427	1 Nugent 533
Wm. Kendall	200	Northampton Co. 1666	Bk. 6, p. 9	2 Nugent 3
Wm. Kendall	600 <sup>154</sup>	Northampton Co. 1666	Bk. 6, p. 10	2 Nugent 3-4
Wm. Kendall	350	Northampton Co. 1666	Bk. 6, p. 29	2 Nugent 9
Wm. Kendall	289	Northampton Co. 1668	Bk. 6, p. 184	2 Nugent 48
Wm. Kendall	1300	Northampton Co. 1669	Bk. 6, p. 259	2 Nugent 66
Wm. Kendall	10,500	Accomack Co. 1670	Bk. 6, p. 316	2 Nugent 80-81
Wm. Kendall	1700 <sup>155</sup>	Northampton Co. 1671	Bk. 6, p. 371	2 Nugent 97
Wm. Kendall	400 <sup>156</sup>	Northampton Co. 1672	Bk. 6, p. 395	2 Nugent 105
Wm. Kendall	350 <sup>157</sup>	Northampton Co. 1672	Bk. 6, p. 427	2 Nugent 117
Wm. Kendall	6000	Northampton Co. 1673	Bk. 6, p. 482	2 Nugent 134-35
Wm. Kendall	268	Accomack Co. 1674	Bk. 6, p. 510	2 Nugent 147

---

<sup>154</sup>This 1200 acre patent included, as a repatent, the 600 acre tract in 1 Nugent 533.

<sup>155</sup>This 12,200 acre patent included, as a repatent, the 10,500 acre tract in 2 Nugent 80-81.

<sup>156</sup>This 1700 acre patent included, as a repatent, the 1300 acre tract in 2 Nugent 66.

<sup>157</sup>This 2050 acre patent included, as a repatent, the 1700 acre tract in 2 Nugent 117.

Wm. Kendall	239½	Northampton Co. 1674	Bk. 6, p. 535	2 Nugent 156
Wm. Kendall	100	Northampton Co. 1675/6	Bk. 6, p. 600	2 Nugent 173-4
Wm. Kendall	100	Northampton Co. 1678	Bk. 6, p. 640	2 Nugent 183
Wm. Kendall	300	Northampton Co. 1683	Bk. 7, p. 266	2 Nugent 259
Wm. Kendall	200	Accomack Co. 1686	Bk. 7, p. 491	2 Nugent 295
Wm. Kendall	400	Accomack & Northampton Cos. 1686	Bk. 7, p. 495	2 Nugent 296
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>25,096½</b>			

**COL. JOHN LEAR  
(died 1695)**

**Nansemond County**

**Council of State & Co-Acting Governor**

**(EVB 139-40 & Meyer/Dorman 208 & Standard 41 & Billings 9-15 & 122-23)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
John Lear	100	Westmoreland Co. 1656	Bk. 4, p. 38	1 Nugent 332-33
John Lear	900	Nansemond & Isle of Wight Cos. 1680	Bk. 7, p. 38	2 Nugent 209
John Lear	432	Surry Co. 1681	Surry Record Bk. 2, p. 282	Davis 115
John Lear	900	Nansemond Co. 1682	Bk. 7, p.196	2 Nugent 246
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>2332</b>			

**COL. RICHARD LEE I<sup>158</sup>****(1618-1664)****Northumberland County****Council of State****(EVB 116-17 & Nagel & Standard 36)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Rich. Lee I	1000	n. side York River 1642	Bk. 1, p. 797	1 Nugent 131
Rich. Lee I	91	York Co. 1644	Bk. 2, p. 18	1 Nugent 155-56
Rich. Lee I	1250	s. side York River 1648	Bk. 2, p. 62	1 Nugent 162
Rich. Lee I	1250	n. side York River 1648	Bk. 2, p. 153	1 Nugent 178
Rich. Lee I	550	n. side York River 1651	Bk. 2, p. 314	1 Nugent 213
Rich. Lee I	500	Gloucester Co. 1651	Bk. 2, p. 338	1 Nugent 219
Rich. Lee I	300	Lancaster Co. 1653	Bk. 3, p. 15	1 Nugent 235
Rich. Lee I	300	Gloucester Co. 1654	Bk. 3, p. 27	1 Nugent 241
Rich. Lee I	200	Gloucester Co. 1655	Bk. 3, p. 337	1 Nugent 306
Rich. Lee I	600	Northumb. Co. 1656	Bk. 4, p. 84	1 Nugent 343
Rich. Lee I	1000	s. side Potomac River 1657	Bk. 4, p. 95	1 Nugent 346
Rich. Lee I	2000	s. side Potomac River 1658	Bk. 4, p. 272	1 Nugent 390

---

<sup>158</sup>Thought was given about profiling Richard Lee II (1647-1715) in addition to his father Richard I: he was also a member of the Council of State and was a better contemporary of Gen. Bridger (EVB 134-35 & Standard 40). While Richard I left about 15,000 acres, this land did not all go to Richard II but was, instead, divided up amongst his sons (Nagel 9 & 16-20). Richard II did take two patents prior to 1686—one of 450 acres in 1668 (2 Nugent 61) and one of 1140 acres in 1674 (2 Nugent 152)—but these do not increase his pre-1686 landholdings beyond his father's: so, since his father had the larger holdings, he alone is profiled.

Rich. Lee I	4000	Westmoreland Co. 1660	Bk. 4, p. 447	1 Nugent 404
Rich. Lee I	2600	Northumb. Co. 1664	Bk. 5, p. 393	1 Nugent 522
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>15,641</b>			

**COL. PHILLIP LUDWELL  
(ca. 1638-1717)**

**Greenspring, James City County  
Council of State & Co-Acting Governor**

**(EVB 145-46 & Meyer/Dorman 526 & Standard 40 & Billings 9-15 & 122-23)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Phillip Ludwell	200	Rappahannock Co. 1667	Bk. 6, p. 121	2 Nugent 33
Phillip Ludwell & 2 others	6666 (1/3 of 20,000)	New Kent Co. 1673	Bk. 6, p. 467	2 Nugent 130
Phillip Ludwell	400	New Kent Co. 1673	Bk. 6, p. 474	2 Nugent 132
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>7266</b>			

**THOMAS LUDWELL  
(1628/9-1678)**

**Rich Neck, James City County  
Secretary of State & Council of State**

**(EVB 126-27 & Standard 38)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Tho. Ludwell	500	James City Co. 1648	Bk. 2, p. 154	1 Nugent 178
Tho. Ludwell	961	Henrico Co. 1663	Bk. 4, p. 103	1 Nugent 429
Tho. Ludwell	½	James City 1667	Bk. 6, p. 223	2 Nugent 57
Tho. Ludwell	1432	Westmoreland Co. 1670	Bk. 6, p. 327	2 Nugent 84-85
Tho. Ludwell	2994	Henrico Co. 1671	Bk. 6, p. 352	2 Nugent 92

<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>5887½</b>			
---------------	--------------	--	--	--

**SIR THOMAS LUNSFORD**  
 (ca. 1610-ca. 1653)  
**Rappahannock River area**  
**Council of State**  
**(EVB 115-16 & Standard 36)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Tho. Lunsford	3423	s. side Rappahannock River 1650	Bk. 2, p. 254	1 Nugent 200
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>3423</b>			

**GOV. SAMUEL MATTHEWS<sup>159</sup>**  
 (ca. 1629-1659/60)  
**Denbigh, Warwick County**  
**Governor & Council of State**  
**(EVB 48-49 & Meyer/Dorman 445 & Standard 16 & 31)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Sam. Matthews	3000	Warwick River 1642	Bk. 1, p. 814	1 Nugent 133- 34
Sam. Matthews	200	Muncie Point 1642	Bk. 1, p. 815	1 Nugent 134
Sam. Matthews	4000	n. side Rappahannock River 1643	Bk. 1, p. 882	1 Nugent 144
Sam. Matthews	2000	Rappahannock River 1654	Bk. 3, p. 276	1 Nugent 291
Sam. Matthews	5211	Potomac River 1657	Bk. 4, p. 106	1 Nugent 348- 49
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>14,411</b>			

**JOHN & GEORGE MOTT**  
**(George died by 1674)**  
**(2 Nugent 159-60)**

---

<sup>159</sup>Gov. Matthews had a son Samuel who served in the Council of State and died in 1670; only the father is listed here because the son never patented any land (EVB 119).

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
John & Geo. Mott	1200	Rappahannock River 1663	Bk. 6, p. 73	2 Nugent 21
John & Geo. Mott	2500 <sup>160</sup>	Rappahannock River 1668	Bk. 6, p. 209	2 Nugent 53
John & Geo. Mott	15,654	Rappahannock River 1670	Bk. 6, p. 329	2 Nugent 85-86
John Mott & 1 other	122.5 (½ of 245)	Lancaster Co. 1677	Bk. 6, p. 627	2 Nugent 180
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>9857 JOHN</b>	<b>9677 GEO.</b>		

**COL. TRISTRAM NORSWORTHY**  
**(ca. 1616-by 1656/7)**  
**Raggad Island, Isle of Wight County**  
**House of Burgesses**  
**(EVB 298 & Rockwell 3 & 9)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Tr. Norsworthy	100	Upper Norfolk (Nansemond) Co. 1638	Bk. 1, p. 530	1 Nugent 83
Tr. Norsworthy	50	Upper Norfolk (Nansemond) Co. 1638	Bk. 1, p. 530	1 Nugent 83
Tr. Norsworthy	100	Upper Norfolk (Nansemond) Co. 1638	Bk. 1, p. 531	1 Nugent 83
Tr. Norsworthy	200 <sup>161</sup>	Upper Norfolk (Nansemond) Co. 1639	Bk. 1, p. 656	1 Nugent 111

---

<sup>160</sup>This 3700 acre patent included, as a repatent, the 1200 acre tract in 2 Nugent 21.

<sup>161</sup>This land was sold in 1643 to Moore Fautleroy, but its sale is not included in the total acreage below: see Bk. 2, p. 6 in 1 Nugent 154.

Tr. Norsworthy	150 <sup>162</sup>	Upper Norfolk (Nansemond) Co. 1639	Bk. 1, p. 656	1 Nugent 111
Tr. Norsworthy	150	Isle of Wight Co. 1643	Bk. 1, p. 928	1 Nugent 149
Tr. Norsworthy	620 <sup>163</sup>	Upper Norfolk (Nansemond) Co. 1645	Bk. 2, p. 19	1 Nugent 156
Tr. Norsworthy	1200 <sup>164</sup>	Lower Norfolk Co. by 1650	referred to in Bk. 5, p. 158	1 Nugent 445- 46
Tr. Norsworthy	100	Lower Norfolk Co. 1654	Bk. 3, p. 267	1 Nugent 289
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>2670</b>			

**COL. JOHN PAGE  
(1627-1692)**

**Middle Plantation, York County  
Council of State**

**(EVB 136 & Meyer/Dorman 409-10 & Lanciano 13-20 & Standard 41)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
John Page	850	s. side York River 1653	Bk. 3, p. 212	1 Nugent 279
John Page	2700	Lancaster Co. 1656	Bk. 4, p. 68	1 Nugent 340
John Page	1900	New Kent Co. 1672	Bk. 6, p. 107	2 Nugent 30
John Page	330	York Co. 1683	Bk. 7, p. 280	2 Nugent 261- 62

---

<sup>162</sup>Patent renewed in 1642, Bk. 1, p. 821 in 1 Nugent 135.

<sup>163</sup>This 670 acres patent included, as a repatent, the 50 acre tract in 1 Nugent 83. Moreover, most, if not all, of the tracts that were in Upper Norfolk County were probably later taken into Isle of Wight County, when the county lines shifted.

<sup>164</sup>No patent by Norsworthy for this land can be found; however, his previous ownership of the tract being repatented by Robert Butt in 1665 was mentioned in Butt's patent, which states that the land had been assigned to him by Norsworthy's son George, in 1656.



<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>5780</b>			
---------------	-------------	--	--	--

**COL. DANIEL PARKE I**  
**(ca. 1629-1679)**  
**York County**  
**Council of State**  
**(EVB 132 & Standard 39)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Daniel Parke & 1 other	290 (½ of 580)	York Co. 1655	Bk. 4, p. 10	1 Nugent 324
Daniel Parke	580	York Co. 1662	Bk. 4, p. 308	1 Nugent 399
Daniel Parke	528	James City Co. 1662/3	Bk. 5, p. 303	1 Nugent 492
Daniel Parke	700	James City Co. 1666	Bk. 5, p. 510	1 Nugent 558
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>2098</b>			

**ANDREW PETTEGREW**  
**(died in or after 1662)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
A. Pettegrew	1000	Northumb. Co. 1662	Bk. 5, p. 204	1 Nugent 460
A. Pettegrew	2000	Wicomico River 1662	Bk. 5, p. 239	1 Nugent 471
A. Pettegrew	5200	Westmoreland Co. 1662	Bk. 5, p. 296	1 Nugent 490
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>8200</b>			

**COL. ROBERT PITT**  
**(by ca. 1602-1674/5)**  
**Isle of Wight County**  
**House of Burgesses<sup>165</sup>**  
**(EVB 143)**

---

<sup>165</sup>Tyler in EVB states that Pitt was a member of the Council of State, but, in investigating primary sources, the author can find no proof of this service. Primary source evidence does establish Pitt's service in the House of Burgesses, however.

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Robert Pitt	550 <sup>166</sup>	Isle of Wight Co. 1637	Bk. 1, p. 540	1 Nugent 85
Robert Pitt	209	Isle of Wight Co. 1643	Bk. 1, p. 895	1 Nugent 145
Robert Pitt	300	Isle of Wight Co. 1648	Bk. 2, p. 118	1 Nugent 171
Robert Pitt	450	Isle of Wight Co. 1649	Isle of Wight Record Bk. A, p. 115	Hopkins 7
Robert Pitt	900 <sup>167</sup>	Isle of Wight Co. 1654	Bk. 3, p. 271	1 Nugent 290
Robert Pitt	1000	Accomack Co. 1662	Bk. 5, p. 219	1 Nugent 465
Robert Pitt	2000 <sup>168</sup>	Accomack Co. 1663	Bk. 5, p. 190	1 Nugent 456
Robert Pitt	100	Nansemond Co. pre-1665	Isle of Wight Will & Deed Bk. 1, p. 149-50	Boddie 553
Robert Pitt	unknown <sup>169</sup>	Isle of Wight Co. by 1667	Will of Robert Pitt	Chapman 12
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>5509<sup>170</sup></b>	<b>complete</b>		

---

<sup>166</sup>As explained in the main text, this acreage became the central core of Gen. Bridger's Whitemarsh Plantation, and it probably came into Gen. Bridger's position in the early 1650's.

<sup>167</sup>This 1200 acre patent included, as a repatent, the 300 acre tract in 1 Nugent 171; the entire 1200 acre patent was renewed in 1662, Bk. 5, p. 292 in 1 Nugent 488.

<sup>168</sup>This 3000 acre patent included, as a repatent, the 1000 acre tract in 1 Nugent 465. Moreover, after the redrawing of the Maryland/Virginia boundary in 1668, this land was found to be in Somerset Co. MD (Torrence-MD 479).

<sup>169</sup>In his Will, Pitt devised land he received from his deceased wife Martha for the benefit of poor women. Its description establishes that it is not one of Pitt's other tracts, and the author's attempt to find an earlier reference to this land has been unsuccessful.

<sup>170</sup>This total does not include Pitt's ½ interest and later 1/3 interest in the 3000 acre total patent of 1664/5 in 1 Nugent 433, since other records reveal that Gen. Bridger obtained control of this entire acreage.

**COL. ROWLAND PLACE  
(1642-1713)**

**Henrico County area  
Council of State**

**(EVB 133-34 & Standard 40)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Row. Place	1228	Henrico Co. 1669	Bk. 6, p. 233	2 Nugent 59-60
Row. Place	5579	Charles City Co. 1675/6	Bk. 6, p. 590	2 Nugent 170- 71
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>6807</b>			

**COL. WILLIAM RANDOLPH  
(1651-1711)**

**Henrico County  
Speaker of the House of Burgesses  
(EVB 311 & Standard 51)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Wm. Randolph & 2 others	193.3 (1/3 of 580)	Henrico Co. 1680	Bk. 7, p. 24	2 Nugent 206
Wm. Randolph & 1 other	311.5 (½ of 623)	Charles City (ow Prince George) Co. 1682	Bk. 7, p. 199	2 Nugent 247
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>504.8</b>			

**COL. GEORGE READE  
(1608-1671)**

**York County  
Council of State**

**(EVB 123-24 & Meyer/Dorman 419-20 & Standard 38)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Geo. Reade	2000	Pianketank River 1648	Bk. 2, p. 165	1 Nugent 180
Geo. Reade	500	Northumb. Co. 1650	Bk. 2, p. 260	1 Nugent 201
Geo. Reade	600	Lancaster Co. 1651	Bk. 2, p. 344	1 Nugent 221

Geo. Reade	500	Northumb. Co. 1653	Bk. 3, p. 19	1 Nugent 237
Geo. Reade	2000	Westmoreland Co. 1657	Bk. 4, p. 271	1 Nugent 389- 90
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>5600</b>			

**CHRISTOPHER ROBINSON  
(1645-1692)**

**Hewick, Middlesex County  
Secretary of State & Council of State  
(EVB 142 & Standard 21 & 42)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Chr. Robinson	600	Henrico Co. 1652	Bk. 3, p. 172	1 Nugent 273
Chr. Robinson	300	Middlesex Co. 1678	Bk. 6, p. 646	2 Nugent 185
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>900</b>			

**CAPT. JOHN SAVAGE  
(1624-1678)**

**Savage's Neck, Northampton County  
House of Burgesses  
(EVB 319 & Meyer/Dorman 535)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
John Savage	250	Accomack Co. 1663	Bk. 5, p. 271	1 Nugent 481- 82
John Savage	9000	Northampton Co. 1664	Bk. 5, p. 401	1 Nugent 524
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>9250</b>			

**COL. EDMUND SCARBOROUGH II  
(died 1670/1)**

**Northampton County  
Speaker of the House of Burgesses  
(EVB 320 & Meyer/Dorman 541-43 & Standard 51)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
E. Scarborough II	400	Accomack Co. 1635	Bk. 1, p. 322-23	1 Nugent 35-36

E. Scarborough II	200	Accomack Co. 1637	Bk. 1, p. 416	1 Nugent 55
E. Scarborough II	400	Accomack Co. 1638	Bk. 1, p. 615	1 Nugent 101
E. Scarborough II	600	Accomack Co. 1640	Bk. 1, p. 699	1 Nugent 119
E. Scarborough II	350	Accomack Co. 1642	Bk. 1, p. 817	1 Nugent 134
E. Scarborough II	100	Northampton Co. 1646	Bk. 2, p. 110	1 Nugent 170
E. Scarborough II	1050	Northampton Co. 1649	Bk. 2, p. 365	1 Nugent 225
E. Scarborough II	600	Northampton Co. 1662	Bk. 4, p. 540	1 Nugent 418
E. Scarborough II	2100	Northampton Co. 1662	Bk. 4, p. 542	1 Nugent 419
E. Scarborough II	1450	Accomack Co. 1663	Bk. 4, p. 91	1 Nugent 425
E. Scarborough II	10,950	Accomack Co. 1664	Bk. 5, p. 182-84	1 Nugent 452-53
E. Scarborough II	6000	Accomack Co. 1667	Bk. 6, p. 78	2 Nugent 22-23
E. Scarborough II	21,800 <sup>171</sup>	Eastern Shore Maryland		Meyer/Dorman 542
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>46,000</b>			

**MAJ. LAWRENCE SMITH  
(died 1700)  
Gloucester County  
(EVB 326)**

---

<sup>171</sup>Per Meyer/Dorman, Scarborough left between 46,000 and 75,000 acres in Virginia and Maryland; this total is derived by taking his known Virginia holdings from above, of 24,200 acres, and subtracting it from the smaller of these estimate totals.

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Lawr. Smith	119	Gloucester Co. 1657	Bk. 4, p. 170	1 Nugent 365
Lawr. Smith & 1 other	3150 (½ of 6300)	Rappahannock Co. 1666	Bk. 5, p. 481	1 Nugent 548- 49
Lawr. Smith	807	Gloucester Co. 1657	Bk. 6, p. 41	2 Nugent 12
Lawr. Smith	170	Gloucester Co. 1668	Bk. 6, p. 144	2 Nugent 39
Lawr. Smith	75	Gloucester Co. 1668/9	Bk. 6, p. 240	2 Nugent 61
Lawr. Smith	4972	Rappahannock Co. 1671	Bk. 6, p. 356	2 Nugent 93
Lawr. Smith & 1 other	358 (½ of 716)	Rappahannock Co. 1672/3	Bk. 6, p. 444	2 Nugent 123
Lawr. Smith	4600	New Kent Co. 1673	Bk. 6, p. 516	2 Nugent 148- 49
Lawr. Smith & 1 other	3250 (½ of 6500)	New Kent Co. 1674	Bk. 6, p. 547	2 Nugent 160
Lawr. Smith	330	Gloucester Co. 1674/5	Bk. 6, p. 550	2 Nugent 161
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>17,831</b>			

**MAJ. GEN. ROBERT SMITH  
(died ca. 1687)**

**Brandon, Middlesex County  
Council of State & Co-Acting Governor  
(EVB 128-29 & Standard 39 & Billings 9-15 & 122-23)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Robert Smith	1299	Lancaster Co. 1661	Bk. 4, p. 280	1 Nugent 392
Robert Smith & 1 other	112½ (½ of 225)	Northern Neck 1662	Bk. 5, p. 202	1 Nugent 478
Robert Smith	550	Lancaster Co. 1667	Bk. 6, p. 115	2 Nugent 32

Robert Smith	1900	Rappahannock Co. 1667	Bk. 6, p. 116	2 Nugent 32
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>3861½</b>			

**HENRY SOANE**  
**(died ca. 1661)**  
**James City County**  
**Speaker of the House of Burgesses**  
**(EVB 327 & Standard 51)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Henry Soane	297	James City Co. 1651	Bk. 2, p. 351	1 Nugent 222
Henry Soane	1200	n.e. side Mattapony River 1653	Bk. 3, p. 26	1 Nugent 240
Henry Soane	200	Gloucester Co. 1653	Bk. 3, p. 27	1 Nugent 241
Henry Soane	450	s. side Rappahannock River 1652	Bk. 3, p. 199	1 Nugent 277
Henry Soane	700	Gloucester Co. 1653	Bk. 3, p. 213	1 Nugent 280
Henry Soane	2200	n.e. side Chickahominy River 1656	Bk. 4, p. 55	1 Nugent 336
Henry Soane	1600 <sup>172</sup>	New Kent Co. 1656	Bk. 4, p. 60	1 Nugent 337-38
Henry Soane	500	James City Co. 1662	Bk. 5, p. 324	1 Nugent 499
Henry Soane & 1 other	300 (½ of 600)	James City Co. 1663	Bk. 5, p. 346	1 Nugent 506
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>7447</b>			

---

<sup>172</sup>This 2800 acre patent included, as a repatent, the 1200 acre tract in 1 Nugent 240.

**COL. NICHOLAS SPENCER**  
(died 1689)

Westmoreland County

President of the Council of State & Co-Acting Governor

(EVB 53 & Standard 21 & 40 & 3 CSP 498 & Billings 9-15 & 122-23)

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Nich. Spencer	500	Potomac River 1666	Bk. 6, p. 17	2 Nugent 6
Nich. Spencer	1200	Westmoreland Co. 1668	Bk. 6, p. 187	2 Nugent 48
Nich. Spencer	900	Westmoreland Co. 1670	Bk. 6, p. 319	2 Nugent 82
Nich. Spencer	3250	Westmoreland Co. 1670	Bk. 6, p. 330	2 Nugent 86
Nich. Spencer & 1 other	2500 (½ of 5000)	Stafford Co. 1677	Bk. 6, p. 615	2 Nugent 178
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>8350</b>			

**COL. THOMAS STEGG II<sup>173</sup>**  
(died 1670)

Charles City County

Council of State

(EVB 129 & Standard 39)

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Tho. Stegg I	1000	Charles City Co. 1640	Bk. 1, p. 694	1 Nugent 118- 19
Tho. Stegg II	1698	Charles City Co. 1653	Bk. 3 p. 7	1 Nugent 230
Tho. Stegg II	800	Henrico Co. 1662	Bk. 4, p. 93	1 Nugent 425
Tho. Stegg II	1280	n. side James River 1663	Bk. 5, p. 200	1 Nugent 478
Tho. Stegg II	1850	Henrico Co. 1663	Bk. 5, p. 441	1 Nugent 537

---

<sup>173</sup>Thomas Stegg II was the son and heir of Thomas Stegg I, who was also a member of the Council of State and whose daughter was the mother of William Byrd I (EVB 114 & 129).



Tho. Stegg II	½	James City 1667	Bk. 6, p. 223	2 Nugent 57
Tho. Stegg II	923 <sup>174</sup>	Henrico (now Chesterfield) Co. 1669	Bk. 6, p. 272	2 Nugent 69
Tho. Stegg II	923 <sup>175</sup>	Henrico (now Chesterfield) Co. 1669	Bk. 6, p. 437	2 Nugent 121
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>8474½</b>			

**JOSHUA STORY**  
(died in or after 1697)  
**King and Queen County**  
(EVB 332)

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Joshua Story	600	New Kent Co. 1680	Bk. 7, p. 34	2 Nugent 209
Joshua Story	600	New Kent Co. 1680	Bk. 7, p. 35	2 Nugent 209
Joshua Story & 1 other	100 (½ of 200)	New Kent Co. 1680	Bk. 7, p. 65	2 Nugent 215
Joshua Story & 1 other	2500 (½ of 5000)	New Kent Co. 1683	Bk. 7, p. 243	2 Nugent 255
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>3800</b>			

**COL. THOMAS SWAN**  
(died 1680)  
**Swan's Point, Surry County**  
**Council of State**  
(EVB 125 & Standard 38)

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Thomas Swan	1200	James City (now Surry) Co. 1638	Bk. 1, p. 625	1 Nugent 103

---

<sup>174</sup>This 2773 acre patent included, as a repatent, the 1850 acre tract in 1 Nugent 537.

<sup>175</sup>This 2773 acre patent included, as a second repatent, the 1850 acre tract in 1 Nugent 537.

Thomas Swan	900	Surry Co. 1658	Bk. 4, p. 255	1 Nugent 386
Thomas Swan	248	Surry Co. 1664	Bk. 5, p. 220	1 Nugent 463
Thomas Swan	500	James City Co. 1668	Bk. 6, p. 214	2 Nugent 55
Thomas Swan	100	Surry Co. 1677	Surry Record Bk. 2, p. 145	Davis 104
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>2948</b>	<b>complete</b>		

**WILLIAM TAYLOE (or TAYLOR)**  
**(in or after 1673)**  
**York County**  
**Council of State**  
**(EVB 117 & Standard 36)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Wm. Tayloe	1050	Gloucester Co. 1653	Bk. 3, p. 191	1 Nugent 276
Wm. Tayloe	300	Northampton Co. 1655	Bk. 4, p. 33	1 Nugent 331
Wm. Tayloe & 1 other	250 (½ of 500)	Northampton Co. 1662	Bk. 4, p. 542	1 Nugent 419
Wm. Tayloe	600	Accomack Co. 1664	Bk. 4, p. 122	1 Nugent 435
Wm. Tayloe	1000	Accomack Co. 1669	Bk. 6, p. 266	2 Nugent 68
Wm. Tayloe	1000	Accomack Co. 1673	Bk. 6, p. 475	2 Nugent 132
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>4200</b>			

**COL. JOHN WALKER**  
**(died ca. 1671)**  
**Rappahannock County**  
**Council of State**  
**(EVB 124 & Standard 37)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
John Walker	1000	Ware Creek 1651	Bk. 2, p. 356	1 Nugent 223

John Walker	1200 <sup>176</sup>	Ware Creek 1655	Bk. 3, p. 346	1 Nugent 346
John Walker & 1 other	180 (½ of 360)	Corotoman River 1657	Bk. 4, p. 160	1 Nugent 362
John Walker	100	Milford Haven 1658	Bk. 4, p. 181	1 Nugent 368
John Walker	238	Rappahannock Co. 1662	Bk. 5, p. 270	1 Nugent 481
John Walker	900	Rappahannock Co. 1667	Bk. 6, p. 65	2 Nugent 19
John Walker	1030	Rappahannock Co. 1668	Bk. 6, p. 147	2 Nugent 39
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>4648</b>			

**AUGUSTINE WARNER  
(1611-1674)  
Warner Hall, Gloucester County  
Council of State  
(EVB 124 & Standard 38)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Aug. Warner	250	Poquoson 1635	Bk. 1, p. 298	1 Nugent 32
Aug. Warner	450	Charles River (now York) Co. 1638	Bk. 1, p. 577	1 Nugent 92
Aug. Warner	600	Gloucester Co. 1642	Bk. 1, p. 873	1 Nugent 142
Aug. Warner	80	Gloucester Co. 1653	Bk. 3, p. 2	1 Nugent 227
Aug. Warner	2500	Gloucester Co. 1652	Bk. 3, p. 122	1 Nugent 264
Aug. Warner	348	Gloucester Co. 1657	Bk. 4, p. 170	1 Nugent 365

---

<sup>176</sup>Patent renewed in 1658, Bk. 4, p. 232 in 1 Nugent 381 and renewed again in 1663, Bk. 6, p. 151 in 2 Nugent 40.

Aug. Warner	3000	Lancaster Co. 1658	Bk. 4, p. 252	1 Nugent 385-86
Aug. Warner	1224	Gloucester Co. 1666	Bk. 6, p. 158	2 Nugent 42
Aug. Warner	10,000	New Kent & Rappahannock Cos. 1672	Bk. 6, p. 410	2 Nugent 110-11
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>18,452</b>			

**COL. JOHN WEST II<sup>177</sup>**  
**(ca. 1632-1689)**

**West Point, New Kent County**  
**House of Burgesses**

**(EVB 356 & Meyer/Dorman 658-59)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
John West I	1550	York Co. 1651	Bk. 2, p. 313	1 Nugent 213
John West I	850	West Point 1652	Bk. 3, p. 93	1 Nugent 258
John West I	2150 <sup>178</sup>	West Point 1653	Bk. 3, p. 291	1 Nugent 295
John West I	1000	Gloucester Co. 1657	Bk. 4, p. 101	1 Nugent 347
John West II	100	Charles City Co. 1669	Bk. 6, p. 248	2 Nugent 63
John West II	3000	West Point 1682	Bk. 7, p. 178	2 Nugent 241-42
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>8650</b>			

**LT. COL. JOHN WEST<sup>179</sup>**  
**(1638-1703)**

---

<sup>177</sup>His was the only son and heir of Gov. John West (1590-1659), who was the brother of the 4<sup>th</sup> Lord Delaware, governor of the colony and a member of the Council of State (EVB 45-46 & Meyer/Dorman 657-58).

<sup>178</sup>This 3000 acre patent included, as a repatent, the 850 acre tract in 1 Nugent 258.

<sup>179</sup>This John West should not be confused with the famous West family of West Point; rather, he is the son of Anthony West of the Eastern Shore: see Meyer/Dorman 661-63

**Accomack County  
(EVB 356 & Meyer/Dorman 663)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
John West	800	Northampton Co. 1660	Bk. 4, p. 463	1 Nugent 407
John West	250	Northampton Co. 1655	Bk. 4, p. 52	1 Nugent 413
John West	1500	Accomack Co. 1664	Bk. 5, p. 185	1 Nugent 454
John West	1750	Northampton Co. 1672	Bk. 6, p. 390	2 Nugent 104
John West	2150 <sup>180</sup>	Northampton Co. 1672	Bk. 6, p. 391	2 Nugent 104
John West & 2 others	466.6 (1/3 of 1400)	Northampton Co. 1671	Bk. 6, p. 392	2 Nugent 104
John West & 3 others	750 (1/4 or 3000)	Northampton Co. 1671	Bk. 6, p. 392	2 Nugent 104
John West & 2 others	1500 (1/3 of 4500)	Northampton Co. 1671/2	Bk. 6, p. 398	2 Nugent 106
John West	1000	Northampton Co. 1671/2	Bk. 6, p. 398	2 Nugent 106
John West & 1 others	1250 (1/2 of 2500)	Northampton Co. 1672	Bk. 6, p. 423	2 Nugent 115
John West	1500	Northampton Co. 1672	Bk. 6, p. 423	2 Nugent 115- 16
John West	1000	Northampton Co. 1676	Bk. 6, p. 610	2 Nugent 176- 77
John West & 1 others	200 (1/2 of 400)	Accomack Co. 1678	Bk. 6, p. 639	2 Nugent 183
John West	2300 <sup>181</sup>	Accomack Co. 1679	Bk. 7, p. 14	2 Nugent 204

---

<sup>180</sup>This 3650 acre patent included, as a repatent, the 1500 acre tract in 1 Nugent 454.

<sup>181</sup>This 2500 acre patent included, as a repatent, the 200 acre tract in 2 Nugent 115.

<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>16,416.6</b>			
---------------	-----------------	--	--	--

**LT. COL. WILLIAM WHITTINGTON II  
(1650-1720)  
Northampton County  
Council of State–Maryland  
(Meyer/Dorman 545-46)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Wm. Whittington I	450	Northampton Co. 1647	Bk. 2, p. 109	1 Nugent 170
Wm. Whittington I	800	Northampton Co. 1653	Bk. 3, p. 286	1 Nugent 294
Wm. Whittington II	800	Northampton Co. 1653	Bk. 4, p. 55	1 Nugent 414
Wm. Whittington II	3600	Northampton Co. 1669	Bk. 6, p. 256	2 Nugent 64-65
Wm. Whittington II	5800	Northampton Co. 1672	Bk. 6, p. 421	2 Nugent 114-15
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>11,450</b>			

**THOMAS WILKINSON  
(died in or after 1683)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Th. Wilkinson	500	Potomac River 1650	Bk. 2, p. 257	1 Nugent 201
Th. Wilkinson	320	both sides Rappahannock River 1653	Bk. 3, p. 25	1 Nugent 240
Th. Wilkinson	6000	Potomac Creek 1658	Bk. 4, p. 222	1 Nugent 378-79
Th. Wilkinson	554	James City Co. 1683	Bk. 7, p. 340	2 Nugent 271
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>7374</b>			

**DAVID WILLIAMSON  
(died on or after 1666)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
---------	---------	---------------	--------	----------

D. Williamson	6000	Accomack Co. 1666	Bk. 5, p. 499	1 Nugent 554
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>6000</b>			

**DR. ROBERT WILLIAMSON**  
(died 1669)

**Isle of Wight County**  
**House of Burgesses**  
(EVB 360)

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
R. Williamson	350	Isle of Wight Co. 1664	Isle of Wight Will & Deed Bk. 1	Boddie 547
R. Williamson	3350	Isle of Wight Co. 1666	Bk. 5, p. 511	1 Nugent 558
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>3700</b>	<b>complete</b>		

**MAJ. GEN. ABRAHAM WOOD**  
(ca. 1615-between 1681-86)

**Charles City (now Prince George) County**  
**Council of State**

(EVB 122 & Meyer/Dorman 695-98 & Standard 37)

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Abr. Wood	400	Charles City Co. 1638	Bk. 1, p. 557	1 Nugent 88
Abr. Wood	200	Henrico Co. 1639	Bk. 1, p. 653	1 Nugent 110
Abr. Wood	700	Henrico Co. 1642	Bk. 1, p. 839	1 Nugent 137
Abr. Wood	1557	Charles City Co. 1653	Bk. 3, p. 77	1 Nugent 235
Abr. Wood	406	Henrico Co. 1654	Bk. 3, p. 318	1 Nugent 301-2
Abr. Wood	2073	Henrico Co. 1663	Bk. 4, p. 40	1 Nugent 411
Abr. Wood	1304	Charles City Co. 1680	Bk. 7, p. 45	2 Nugent 211

<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>6640</b>			
---------------	-------------	--	--	--

**COL. CHRISTOPHER WORMELEY**

(died in 1701)

**Middlesex County**

**Council of State & Co-Acting Governor**

**(EVB 139 & Standard 42 & Billings 9-15 & 122-23)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Chr. Wormeley	1420	Charles River (now York) Co. 1638	Bk. 1, p. 607	1 Nugent 99
Chr. Wormeley	500	unknown 1638	Bk. 1, p. 691	1 Nugent 118
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>1920</b>			

**RALPH WORMELEY II<sup>182</sup>**

(1650-1701)

**Rosegill, Middlesex County**

**Secretary of State, Council of State & Co-Acting Governor**

**(EVB 143 & Standard 41 & Billings 9-15 & 122-23)**

GRANTEE	ACREAGE	LOCATION/YEAR	RECORD	ABSTRACT
Ralph Wormeley I	3200	s side Rappahannock River 1649	Bk. 2, p. 170	1 Nugent 181-82
Ralph Wormeley I	1645	York Co. 1649	Bk. 2, p. 276	1 Nugent 206
Ralph Wormeley II	1200	Gloucester Co. 1675	Bk. 6, p. 585	2 Nugent 169
Ralph Wormeley II	740	Middlesex Co. 1680	Bk. 7, p. 33	2 Nugent 208-9
Ralph Wormeley II	2200	Middlesex Co. 1680	Bk. 7, p. 34	2 Nugent 209
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>8985</b>			

---

<sup>182</sup>He was the son of Ralph Wormeley of Rosegill (died 1651), who was also a member of the Council of State (EVB at 110 & Standard at 35).



**APPENDIX H**  
**LAND OWNERSHIP OF CAPT. JOSEPH BRIDGER II**

This appendix was originally designed to be an independent document, but it has been modified for its incorporation as this appendix.

**Acknowledgments**

I am indebted to Elmer O. Parker, who kindly transcribed many of the documents used herein. I am also grateful for the valuable assistance provided by John Frederick Dorman, C.G., F.A.S.G. of Fredericksburg, VA who researched the later history of Tracts 1 & 7 and whose useful comments on some of the issues addressed below proved invaluable. Finally, I am grateful for the observations of James R. Bentley concerning the bonds for title and for the assistance of Alvin Reynolds in researching some of the land records cited herein.

---

**TRACT 1: IZARD/RUTTER TRACT**

**EARLY HISTORY:**

- Patent to Richard Izard of 350 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 20 January 1661/2: no record of original patent in Nugent; however, later records refer to it
- Will of Richard Izard, made 22 May & probated 9 June 1669, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will & Deed Book 2, page 69 abstracted in Chapman at 8 {left property to daughters Mary and Martha; wife Rebecca named}
- Repatent of 250 acres of the land by "Mistris Rebecka Izard," 14 September 1670, VA Land Patent Book 6, page 308 abstracted in 2 Nugent 78-79
- Repatent of 150 acres of the land by Walter Rutter, 30 October 1686, VA Land Patent Book 7, page 542 abstracted in 2 Nugent 304 {land came to Rutter by marrying Izard's daughter Martha}

**ACQUISITION:**

- Deed from Walter & Martha Rutter to Joseph Bridger (II), 8 February 1696/7, proved 9 April 1697, recorded 9 June 1698, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 1, pages 240-41 abstracted in Hopkins at 53 {Walter Rutter sold the 150 acres he had repatented, being part of Izard's patent; balance of land had passed through Izard's Will to his two daughters Martha, who was Rutter's wife, and Mary, who died without issue}
- Deed from Walter & Martha Rutter to Joseph Bridger (II), 8 February 1696/7,<sup>183</sup> proved 9 April 1697, recorded 9 June 1698, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 1, pages 238-39 abstracted in Hopkins at 53 {Walter & Martha Rutter sold all their rights in the Izard patent

---

<sup>183</sup>This deed is dated "Eight off february 1697." Normally, at this time, one would assume that such a date would refer to the year 1698 according to the modern calender, as the new year under the old Julian calender did not come until 25 March; however, the fact that this deed was proved in court in April of 1697, after the new year, establishes that the year of this deed's making was indeed 1697.

including those Martha received through her father's Will; stated that land adjoined Capt. Upton's land, which was later owned by Gen. Bridger as a portion of Whitemarsh Plantation}

TOTAL OWNED: 350 acres

VALUE OF LAND: £102.4 (see Tract 2 for calculation)

FINAL DISPOSITION: Will of Joseph Bridger II, made 14 March 1712/3, probated 25 January 1713/4, Isle of Wight Co. VA General Record Book 2, pages 574-75 abstracted in Chapman at 53 {devised this tract, which is described as the land purchased of "Walter Rutter formerly granted to Old Mr. Izard," equally to sons Robert, William & John}

#### LATER HISTORY:

- Will of Robert Bridger, made 17 November 1763, probated 2 February 1764, Isle of Wight Co. VA Will Book 7, pages 322-24 abstracted in Chapman at 21 {devised still on his "plantation" equally to his seven sons, one of whom was Robert II; since the plantation itself was not devised, it would have passed by inheritance to Robert's eldest son}
- Deed from Robert Bridger II to Belengsley Jordan, 8 January 1768, recorded August 1768, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 12, pages 231-23 abstracted in Hopkins III at 108 {Robert II deeded all of the land "that fell to him by the Death of his Father Robert Bridger Containing" 75 acres}
- Will of Joseph Bridger III, made 5 September & probated 4 October 1751, Isle of Wight Co. VA Wills & Accounts Book 5, pages 373-74 abstracted in Chapman at 168 {devised son James "land joining on my Brother Robert Bridger~Land bought of Walter Rutter"}

The subsequent history of the three shares of this tract is difficult to trace. The only one of the original devisees known to have kept his share until death is Robert, but even he only retained a portion of it. In his Will, Robert mentions his "plantation," which is presumably the remaining portion of his share in this tract because there are no records showing Robert's purchase or patent of any other land and because of the reference in Joseph III's Will quoted below. Since this land did not pass through Robert's Will, it would have passed by inheritance to his eldest son. Robert II's deed to Jordan establishes that he was the eldest son and that the "plantation" consisted of 75 acres. Since older Robert's one-third share of the Rutter tract was 116.6 acres (one-third of 350), it is clear that he deeded away the 41.6 acre difference prior to his death; this transfer was not proved in court nor was it recorded.

It is also clear that this acreage and/or other portions of this tract came into Joseph III's possession: for, in 1751, he devised to his son James "land joining on my Brother Robert Bridger~Land bought of Walter Rutter." This land's location and its acquisition from Rutter as well as the fact that there are no recorded land transactions between Rutter and Joseph III establish to a high degree of certainty that it is a portion of this tract. But how

much? No acreage was stated nor do later records reveal how large this portion was: noted genealogist John Frederick Dorman researched this portion's later history but was unable to find any subsequent references to it.

Moreover, no surviving records show the transfer of any portion of this tract to Joseph III. Thus, such transfer(s) can only have occurred through inheritance and/or by purchase with unrecorded instruments or lost recorded ones. The former possibility exists because Joseph III was Joseph II's eldest son and heir.<sup>184</sup> Since neither William nor Robert died without issue, as their Wills clearly establish,<sup>185</sup> Joseph III and/or other individuals could have only succeeded to their portions by unrecorded deed(s) and/or through lost disclaimer(s).

John is less clear. He was certainly an adult by the time that Joseph II made his Will, in which significant bequests were made to him. The fact that he was still alive in 1727, when he was listed in his mother's Will,<sup>186</sup> increases the likelihood that he too left issue because then, as now, most adults married and had children. However, no Will or intestate estate can be positively identified for John in either Virginia or North Carolina,<sup>187</sup> which raises the possibility that he may have died without issue and that at least the portion of this tract, which was devised by Joseph III, contained John's one-third share.

In any event, with the exception of the portion of Robert's share that his son sold, it is impossible to firmly trace the various portions of this tract in the decades following Joseph II's death.

---

## TRACT 2: HERRING'S PLANTATION

ACQUISITION: Deed from Walter & Martha Rutter to Joseph Bridger (II), 8 February 1696/7, proved 9 April 1697, recorded 9 June 1698, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 1, pages 241-43 abstracted in Hopkins at 53 {tract known as "Herring's Plantation," which

---

<sup>184</sup>In the Confirmation of Articles of Agreement, Joseph III joined his father in releasing his father's younger brothers from any "clayme of or any Estate or Estate Reall or personall . . . belonging or supposed to belong to us or Either of us . . . as Heire or Heirs of Law of ye Honoble. Coll. Joseph Bridger deced." As already discussed, Gen. Bridger disinherited Joseph II. That disinheritance aside, the only way for Joseph III to potentially be an heir of Gen. Joseph is for him to be the eldest son of Joseph II, and thus the latter's heir at law as well.

<sup>185</sup>Will of William Bridgers, made 2 November 1729, probated May 1730, Bertie Co. NC and Will of Robert Bridger. As these Wills and other documents establish, both William and Robert have numerous descendants.

<sup>186</sup>Will of Elizabeth Norsworthy Bridger, made 14 December 1727, probated 22 January 1727/8, Will Book 3, pages 54-55 abstracted in Chapman at 98.

<sup>187</sup>See Chapman generally, Torrence at 51, and Mitchell at 59.

Mary Izard and Walter & Martha Rutter obtained by escheat patent in 1670; tract is described as being next to Rutter's "dwelling plantation," which may be Tract 1 }

TOTAL OWNED: 60 acres

VALUE OF LAND: £17.6

FINAL DISPOSITION: Bridger/Perry Deeds {this tract was the smaller of two sold for £250.25}

#### HOW TRACT'S VALUE WAS CALCULATED:

The deed from Rutter for this tract gives the unlikely purchase price of 12,000 lbs. of tobacco, or £120. This amount is far too much for a sixty acre tract, even if it had improvements, which it apparently did not, since there are none referenced in the deed. It is, therefore, significant that the deed for this land was made on the exact same date as the two deeds covering Tract 1, which give no purchase price of their own, and that all three deeds were proved in court and recorded together, on the same dates. Moreover, on 8 February 1696/7, the Rutters gave Joseph II a bond for title of 24,000 lbs. of tobacco for both Tracts 1 & 2. It was typical, at this time, to give such a bond that was double the amount of the purchase price, as can be seen in the deeds transferring Tract 5 to Joseph II and in one to Joseph III.<sup>188</sup> This fact plus the others above establish that 12,000 lbs. of tobacco was the purchase price for both this tract and for Tract 1 as well. Given this price and that in the Bridger/Perry Deeds, the proportional value of this tract based upon its acreage was £17.6, using the purchase price, and £7.4, using the sale price. The former figure is probably the more accurate value, as the disposition of this small tract was certainly swallowed up in the sale of the vastly larger Tract 5, where it would not have been with its purchase accompanying the much smaller Tract 1.

---

### TRACT 3: QUIN QUAN

ACQUISITION: Patent to Joseph Bridger (II), Robert Smelley, William Smelley, Lewis Smelley & Thomas Giles of 678 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 24 October 1701, VA Land Patent Book 9, page 401 abstracted in 3 Nugent 523 {land was located on south side of Blackwater on Cypress Swamp and was known as "Quin Quan"}

TOTAL OWNED: 135 acres (being Joseph II's one-fifth interest in the 678 acre total)

---

<sup>188</sup>SmB/WmB Deed: this sale was part of the settlement discussed in the Confirmation of Articles of Agreement.

VALUE OF LAND:

--10,000 lbs. of tobacco (entire tract) (from deed of sale below)

--2000 lbs. of tobacco, or £20 (Joseph II's share)

FINAL DISPOSITION: Deed from Joseph Bridger (II) to Thomas Swan, 9 October 1702, recorded 9 October 1702, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 1, pages 375-77 abstracted in Hopkins at 65

---

**TRACT 4: BLACK CREEK LAND**

ACQUISITION: Patent to Joseph Bridger (II), Robert Smelley William Smelley, Lewis Smelley, & Thomas Giles of 1420 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 24 October 1701, VA Land Patent Book 9, page 388 abstracted in 3 Nugent 50 {land was located on south side of the main Blackwater, on Black Creek}

LAND DIVIDED: among owners on 9 April 1707, each to get 280 acres, Deed Book 2, page 66 abstracted in Hopkins at 93

TOTAL OWNED: 280 acres

VALUE OF LAND: 2000 lbs. of tobacco, or £20 (from deed of sale below)

FINAL DISPOSITION: Deed from Joseph Bridger (II) to Thomas Giles, 27 April 1708, recorded 9 June 1708, Isle of Wight Co. VA Deed Book 2, pages 88-89 abstracted in Hopkins at 93

---

**TRACT 5: CURRAWAUGH**

ACQUISITION:

--Articles of Agreement and Confirmation of Articles of Agreement {in settlement of extensive, but probably friendly (?), litigation in the General Court, Joseph II's brothers agreed in the former document, to deed him 2000 acres of the Currawaugh tract as well as a "plantation" of unknown acreage then in the possession of Charles Chapman; per the latter document, these parcels with "sd. severall tracts" were conveyed to Joseph II and Joseph III by deeds of lease and release of even dates; by this time, Chapman was no longer in possession of the second identified tract}

--SmB & WmB/JB II Deeds {Joseph II is transferred an estimated 2000 acre portion of the Currawaugh tract, by lease for £0.25 and one peppercorn and release for £50; no specific reference is made to the tract occupied by Chapman}

TOTAL OWNED: 2390 acres

VALUE OF LAND: £282.65

FINAL DISPOSITION:

- JB II/SmB Deed {160 acres of this tract were deeded back to Samuel for £50, which is almost the same amount that Joseph II paid for the full tract one month earlier}
- Bridger/Perry Deeds {Joseph II deeded to the Perrys the remaining acres of this tract by lease for £0.25 and release for £250 (minus the £17.6 value of Tract 2); in the lease document, the acreage was stated as 2030 acres “more or less,” which is consistent with the deeds to Joseph II by his brothers, if the sale to Samuel is discounted; however, in the release deed, the acreage of this tract was given as 2230 acres}

The conflict as to acreage in the Bridger/Perry Deeds is perplexing. These deeds make it quite clear that the 2000+ acre tract being sold is this tract and no other, which contained “by Estimacon” 2000 acres, per the deeds of conveyance to Joseph II. The correct acreage should, therefore, be somewhere around 1840 acres (subtracting out the 160 acres already sold to Samuel), not the significantly larger 2230 acres, which is stated in the release deed.

Another problem is the disposition of the plantation, which Chapman occupied in 1707 and which he was described as having formerly occupied in 1710. The Confirmation of Articles of Agreement states that both the 2000 acres from Currawaugh and the Chapman tract were conveyed by lease and release on the same days. Only two sets of deeds made on those days were, however, recorded, and they only refer to the 2000 acres of Currawaugh and to the tract transferred to Joseph III—neither of which were identified as having been occupied by Chapman. If the Chapman land were conveyed through a separate group of instruments, the importance of the transaction and the consistent recording of other documents pertaining to the settlement between Joseph II and his brothers, not to mention the consistent use of bonds for title to insure recording, indicate that such instruments would also have been recorded: yet, no such records are found.

Thus, the Chapman tract has to either be a portion of this tract or the 100 acres conveyed to Joseph III. While it is impossible to know which alternative is correct, the substantial difference in acreage in the deeds to and from Joseph II for this tract as well as the Confirmation of Articles of Agreement’s reference to additional tracts suggests that the former alternative is the most likely. Taking the difference between the 1840 acre residue and the 2230 acres conveyed to the Perrys yields another parcel, or parcels, totaling 390 acres, which may have been the Chapman tract. The total of all of these parcels, including the portion sold back to Samuel, was 2390 acres (1840 + 160 + 390).

---

## **TRACT 6: HESTER BRIDGER LAND**

### **ACQUISITION:**

- Patent to Hester Bridger & James Tullah for 243 acres in Isle of Wight Co. VA, 20 October 1688, Patent Book 7, page 673 abstracted in 2 Nugent 326-27

--no recorded estate for Hester Bridger  
--JB II/Jordan Deed {states Joseph II, who was the grantor, came into Hester's portion of this land by inheritance, as her heir}

TOTAL OWNED: 120 acres (Hester's half)

VALUE OF LAND: ~£20

--JB II/Jordan Deed {the sale price was £0.25 plus "rent of one pepper corne"}  
--value estimated from that of other tracts of similar size, as the stated sale price is way too low

FINAL DISPOSITION: JB II/Jordan Deed

---

**TRACT 7: "NEWPORT TOWN" LOT**

ACQUISITION: unknown

TOTAL OWNED: unknown but probably no more than an acre

VALUE OF LAND: unknown

FINAL DISPOSITION: Will of Joseph II {devised to wife Elizabeth "During her Naturall life and after her Decease to my son James and [his heirs] . . . and for want of such heires to my son William and his heires for Ever"}

LATER HISTORY:

Like Joseph II's son John, no probate records exist that can positively be associated with James in either Virginia or North Carolina. This fact plus the fact that he is not named in his mother's Will create the possibility that he may have died without issue, thereby resulting in the reversion to William. However, it is not possible to trace this land at all beyond Joseph II's Will, not to mention before it. If William did get this land, then he either sold it through an unrecorded deed, or it passed through his Will's residuary clause to his son Samuel.

---

**LAND OWNED AT DEATH: 350 acres +**

**GRAND TOTAL OF LAND OWNED DURING LIFETIME: 3335 acres+**

---

## ANALYSIS AND CONCLUSIONS

Had things occurred normally, Joseph II, as Gen. Bridger's eldest son, would have been the heir to one of the most substantial fortunes of its day in Virginia. Yet, that did not happen because, for reasons not entirely clear, Joseph II was, with the exception of the tawdry £5 legacy described above, totally disinherited by his father. It was this disinheritance which most likely led to the odd state of affairs in Joseph II's land ownership; for it was truly exceptional for someone to amass the huge landholding that Joseph II had<sup>189</sup> only to sell most of it off at one time just prior to death. The exceptional nature of this sell-off is magnified by Joseph II's rapid sale of his 2390 acre portion of Currawaugh, which he had only recently obtained, after much effort and litigation, and which amounted to more than two-thirds of his landed wealth.

Moreover, Joseph II did not own any land, so far as records show, until 1697, when he purchased Tracts 1 & 2. The records pertaining to Tract 6 and a power of attorney granted to Joseph II by his mother in 1698 (Hester POA), show that his relationship with her was quite good. It is, therefore, probable that he may have lived on the land that she patented in 1688, and which he subsequently inherited, and/or may have also lived with her at Whitmarsh until his purchase of Tract 1, which was located next to this plantation.

Whether Joseph II was a spendthrift, whether he borrowed substantially to purchase and patent much of the land that he eventually amassed, or for other reasons, he appears to have been deep in debt, when he sold his largest tract to the Perrys in 1711/2—which was

---

<sup>189</sup>Joseph II's ownership of over 3000 acres of land firmly establishes him as one of the most substantial Virginia land owners of his day: into the early 18th century, those Virginians with at least 500 acres of land were in the top quarter of the population, and less than nine percent of the population owned in excess of 1000 acres (Bruce 98-99 and Horn 168-69 & 340-41).



within just two years of his death. It is most significant that the considerable proceeds from this sale and from the liquidation of his other holdings are not found in his personal inventory, where one would expect to find them. The inventory's total value was £125.40, very little of which was cash: this total is nowhere near the £250.25 that Joseph II got from the Perrys, much less the cash from the other sales. Those proceeds are:

TRACT	ACREAGE	DATE OF SALE	SALE PRICE
#3 Quin Quan	135	9 October 1702	£ 20.00
#4 Black Ck. Land	280	27 April 1708	£ 20.00
#6 Hester's Land	120	18 January 1711/2	~£ 20.00
#2 Herrings Plantation	60	21 & 22 March 1711/2	£7.40
#5 Currawaugh	160	4 April 1710	£ 50.00
#5 Currawaugh	2230	21 & 22 March 1711/2	£242.85
Totals for 1711/2	2570		£270.25
<b>GRAND TOTAL</b>	<b>2985</b>		<b>~£360.25</b>

It is clear that Joseph II did not possess any of this extensive monetary wealth when he died, even though nearly three-fourths of his land was liquidated within two years of that time. So, what happened to it?

There are two possibilities. First, he may have distributed it to one or more of his children before he died, but that is very unlikely. The meticulous nature of Joseph II's Will suggests that he was distributing the main sources of his wealth to his children through this document; giving them much greater wealth prior to his death would defeat that purpose, as he could have just as easily devised the cash to them or, alternatively, could have given them

the items devised in his Will prior to this death. Moreover, if such a distribution were made, one would expect Joseph II's children to be considerably wealthier than records show them to be in the years immediately following Joseph II's death. Robert's lifetime land wealth, for instance, was only his one-third share of Tract 1. Even the eldest son Joseph III, as late as 1714,<sup>190</sup> which was after his father's death, only had 100 acres of land. In any event, such a massive pre-death distribution of cash does not provide a satisfactory explanation for the unusual sell-off by Joseph II of the bulk of his landholdings—in a time and place when land was usually the greatest source of wealth and was, therefore, not parted with lightly. Had Joseph II wanted to distribute this wealth to his children before death, he could have just as easily deeded them the land, instead, as was frequently done and was customary at the time.

It is the second possibility that provides the only reasonable, and far more likely, explanation for this unusual behavior: Joseph II needed the proceeds of these sales to pay off pre-existing debts. This explanation is strongly supported by the language quoted above, from JB's first codicil, which, as discussed, suggests that Joseph II may have been a spendthrift. It is heavily bolstered by the fact that he received almost nothing from his father's estate and only a relatively small amount from that of his mother. His means to patent and purchase land, not to mention his ability to acquire the significant personal estate shown in his estate appraisals,<sup>191</sup> can only have been derived from credit, that was presumably extended to him because he was a member of one of Virginia's leading families. The sale of the bulk of his land to Perry & Lane, who were the great merchants of London to

---

<sup>190</sup> Joseph III was listed as owning 100 acres in the 1714 Quit Rent Roll (Neville 178).

<sup>191</sup> As mentioned, the total value of Joseph II's personal estate was £125.40, which, by itself, made him a wealthy man; for those with total estates exceeding £99, at this time, were in the top third of the population in wealth, in both England and the colonies (Horn 100 & 153).

whom many Virginians were in debt, suggests that they were the source of this credit. Only under these circumstances does the unusual sale of the bulk of Joseph II's land make sense: with the likely knowledge that death was not far off, Joseph II sold enough land to acquire the funds needed to retire his debts, and then, within less than a year and with his affairs settled, he wrote his Will to dispose of the remainder of his property.

## SOURCES

- “A mansion’s historic foundation: Team to unearth the site of Jefferson, Lee’s wives’ home.” *Daily Press* of Newport News, VA, Middle Peninsula Edition. Saturday, Aug. 8, 1998, C5 (“Arlington Article”).
- Andrews, Stephenson B., ed. *Bacon’s Castle, Surry County, Virginia*. Research Bulletin 3. Richmond: The Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, 1984.
- Bailey, Ronald. “A Surveyor for the King.” *Colonial Williamsburg*. Summer 2001, pp. 26-31.
- Bertie County, North Carolina Court Records.
- Beverley, Robert. *The History and Present State of Virginia*. Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1947 reprint of 1705 original.
- Billings, Warren M., ed. *The Papers of Francis Howard Baron Howard of Effingham 1643-1695*. Richmond: Virginia State Library, 1989.
- Black’s Law Dictionary* (6<sup>th</sup> ed. 1990).
- Blackstone, William. *Commentaries on the Laws of England*. A Facsimile of the First Edition of 1765-1769. Chicago & London: The University of Chicago Press, 1979. In 4 Volumes. Volume II (cited as Vol. # “Blackstone” page #”).
- Boddie, John Bennett. *Seventeenth Century Isle of Wight County Virginia*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1994 reprint.
- Bruce, Philip Alexander. *Social Life of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*. Lynchburg, VA: J. P. Bell Company, Inc., 1927. 2nd ed.
- Burke, Sir Bernard. *The General Armory of England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales*. Baltimore: Clearfield Company, Inc., 2000 reprint of the 1884 edition. Volume I.
- Calender of State Papers Colonial Series, American and West Indies . . . Preserved in Her Majesty’s Public Record Office*. W. Noel Sainsbury & The Hon. J. W. Fortescue, eds. London: Her Majesty’s Stationary Office. In 12 Volumes, 1893-1912—including unnumbered original volumes covering the following years and denoted as parenthetically indicated: 1675-1674 (Vol. 1), 1677-1680 (Vol. 2), 1681-1685 (Vol. 3), 1685-1688 (Vol. 4), etc. (cited as vol. # “CSP” page #)
- Carson, Barbara. *The Governor’s Palace: The Williamsburg Residence of Virginia’s Royal Governor*. Williamsburg: The Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, 1987.

- Carson, Cary, Norman F. Barka, William M. Kelso, Garry Wheeler Stone, and Dell Upton. "Impermanent Architecture in the Southern American Colonies." In Robert Blair St. George, ed. *Material Life in America, 1600-1800*. Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1988 ("Carson/Upton").
- Chapman, Blanche Adams. *Wills and Administrations of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, 1647-1800*. Baltimore: Clearfield Company, 1995 reprint.
- Chapman, Blanche Adams. *Marriages of Isle of Wight County, Virginia 1628-1800*. Baltimore: Clearfield Company, Inc., 1997 ("Chapman Marriages").
- Chilham Castle Estate*. London: Savills, 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition, Spring 1996 ("Chilham Castle").
- Cotter, John L. *Archeological Excavations at Jamestown, Virginia*. Special Publication No. 32 of the Archeological Society of Virginia. Courtland, VA: Archeological Society of Virginia, 1994. 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition.
- Davis, Eliza Timberlake. *Surry County Records 1652-1684*. Baltimore: Clearfield Company, 1995 reprint.
- Durand de Dauphine. *A Huguenot Exile in Virginia*. Translated and edited by Gilbert Chinard. New York: The Press of Pioneers, Inc., 1934.
- Dorman, John Frederick. *The Virginia Genealogist*. Vol. 20, No. 3, July-September 1976 and personal correspondence with the author.
- Farrar, Emmie Ferguson. *Old Virginia Houses Along the James*. New York: Bonanza Books, 1958.
- Ferguson, Mrs. Bernard (Helen) Jr. Conversations with the author beginning in August of 1997.
- Fischer, David Hackett. *Albion's Seed: Four British Folkways in America*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1989.
- Fleet, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume 12, Charles City County Court Orders 1661-1664*. Richmond.
- Forman, Henry Chandlee. *Jamestown and St. Mary's, Buried Cities of Romance*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press, 1932.
- Garrett, Mrs. John William Jr. *Isle of Wight Cemetery Records Virginia*. VA: Colonel William Allen Chapter, Virginia D.A.R., 1982.
- Great Georgian Houses of America*. New York: Dover Publications, Inc., 1970 reprint of

- 1933 & 1937 originals. In 2 Volumes. cited as vol. # “GGHA” page #)
- Gregory, Eve S. *Claremont Manor: A History*. Ann & Lewis Kirby, 1990.
- Hatch, Alden. *The Byrds of Virginia*. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1969 (“Hatch/Byrd”).
- Hatch, Charles E. Jr. *The Bellfield Estate*. Washington, DC: U.S. Department of the Interior, October 1970.
- Headley, Robert K. Jr. *Genealogical Abstracts from 18<sup>th</sup>-Century Virginia Newspapers*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1987.
- Hening, William Waller. *The Statutes at Large; being A Collection of all the Laws of Virginia from the First Session of the Legislature in the year 1619*. Richmond & Philadelphia: 1809-23. In 13 Volumes. (cited as vol. # “Hening” page #)
- Hood, Graham. “On the Road for Colonial Williamsburg: Part the Second.” *Colonial Williamsburg*. Summer 2001, pp. 20-25.
- Hopkins, William Lindsay. *Isle of Wight County Virginia Deeds 1647-1719 Court Orders 1693-1695 and Guardian Accounts 1740-1767*. Athens, GA: Iberian Publishing Company, 1995. (“Hopkins”)
- Hopkins, William Lindsay. *Isle of Wight County Deeds 1750-1785*. Athens, GA: Iberian Publishing Company, 1995. (“Hopkins III”)
- Hopkins, William Lindsay. *Surry County Deeds, 1684-1733*. Athens, GA: Iberian Publishing Company, 1994. (“Hopkins-Surry”)
- Horn, James. *Adapting to a New World*. Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1994.
- Hudson, J. Paul. *This Was Green Spring*. Jamestown, VA: Jamestown Foundation.
- Hume, Ivor Noel. *Here Lies Virginia*. Charlottesville: The University Press of Virginia, 1994 reprint of 1963 original.
- Isle of Wight County, Virginia Court Records.
- Jester, Annie Lash. *Domestic Life in Virginia In the Seventeenth Century*. Baltimore: Clearfield Company, 1998 reprint.
- Johnson, Walter C. C., ed. *Historical Buildings in Middlesex County Virginia 1650-1875*. Middlesex County Board of Supervisors, 1978.

- King, Helen Haverty. *Historical Notes on Isle of Wight County*. Isle of Wight, VA: Isle of Wight County Board of Supervisors, 1993 (“King”).
- King, Helen Haverty. *Historic Isle of Wight: To accompany the pictorial historical map “Isle of Wight, 1608-1865”* (“King-IW”).
- Lanciano, Claude O. Jr. *Rosewell Garland of Virginia*. Gloucester, VA: Gloucester County Historical Committee, 1978.
- Lounsbury, Carl and Mark Wenger–Personal Correspondence. Williamsburg, VA. 5 February through 18 March & 24 July 2001 (“Lounsbury”).
- Madsen, Lewis. Conversation with the Author, 21 August 1998 and other occasions, regarding the archeological work done at Whitemarsh by the Kicotan Chapter of The Archeological Society of Virginia in 1997-98.
- McIlwaine, H. R., ed. *Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*. Richmond: Virginia State Library, 1979. 2nd ed. In 6 Volumes (cited as vol. # “McIlEx” page #).
- McIlwaine, H. R., ed. *Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia 1619-1776*. Richmond, 1905-15. In 13 Volumes—including unnumbered original volumes covering the following years and denoted as parenthetically indicated: 1619-1658/59 (Vol. 1) and 1659/60-1693 (Vol. 2) (cited as vol. # “McIlBurg” page #).
- McIlwaine, H. R., ed. *Legislative Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*. Richmond: Virginia State Library, 1979. 2nd ed. (“McIl-Leg”).
- McIlwaine, H. R., ed. *Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial Virginia*. Richmond: Virginia State Library, 1979. 2nd ed. (“McIlwaine”).
- Meade, Bishop William. *Old Churches Ministers and Families of Virginia*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1995 reprint of the 1857 original. In Two Volumes, Volume I (“Meade”).
- Menard, Russell R. “A Note on Chesapeake Tobacco Prices, 1618-1660.” *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Vol. 84, No. 4, October 1976, pages 401-10.
- Meyer, Virginia M. and John Frederick Dorman. *Adventurers of Purse and Person*. Richmond: Order of First Families of Virginia, 1987. 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. (“Meyer/Dorman”).
- Middlesex County, Virginia Court Records.
- Mitchell, Thornton W. *North Carolina Wills: A Testator Index, 1665-1900*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1998 reprint.

- Morgan, Edmund S. "Headrights And Head Counts." *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Vol. 80, No. 3, July 1972, pages 361-71.
- Morton, Richard L. *Colonial Virginia*. Richmond: The Virginia Historical Society, 1960. In 2 Volumes, Volume I.
- Nagel, Paul C. *The Lees of Virginia, Seven Generations of an American Family*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1990.
- Neville, John D. "An Isle of Wight Quitrent Roll, 1714" in *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Vol. 87, No. 2, April 1979. pages 174-81.
- Nugent, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers*. Richmond: Virginia State Library, 1979. In 3 Volumes. (cited as vol. # "Nugent" page #)
- Parker, Elmer O. *Tomb of Colonel Joseph Bridger (1628-1686)*. Unpublished one-page manuscript dated April 8, 1996, Columbia, SC and various conversations with Mr. Parker from 1997 to date ("Parker").
- Rawlings, James Scott. *Virginia's Colonial Churches: An Architectural Guide*. Richmond: Garrett & Massie, 1963.
- Rockwell, Carolyn Tilbury. *Norworthy Families of Virginia 1638-1800's*. Unpublished History, 1993.
- Smith, Annie Laurie Wright. *The Quit Rents of Virginia, 1704*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1987.
- Stanard, William G. & Mary Newton. *The Colonial Virginia Register*. Baltimore: Clearfield Company, 1989 reprint of 1902 version ("Standard").
- The Oxford English Dictionary*. Unabridged Pocket Edition, 1989 ("OED").
- The Virginia Gazette*. April 6, 1739 from issue of Week of March 30-April 6, 1739 ("The Virginia Gazette").
- The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. "Persons who Suffered by Bacon's Rebellion." The Commissioner's Report. 1898. Vol. V, pages 64-65 ("Bacon's Rebellion Report").
- Torrence, Clayton. *Virginia Wills and Administrations 1632-1800*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1995 reprint.
- Torrence, Clayton. *Old Somerset on the Eastern Shore of Maryland* ("Torrence-MD").



- Tyler, Lyon Gardiner. *The Cradle of The Republic*. Richmond: The Hermitage Press, 1906. 2nd ed.
- Tyler, Lyon Gardiner. *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1998 reprint of 1915 edition. In Five Volumes, Volume I (“EVB”).
- Upton, Dell Thayer. *Early Vernacular Architecture in Southeastern Virginia*. PhD. Diss. Brown University 1980.
- Van Derpool, James Grote. *Historic St. Luke’s*.
- Washburn, Wilcomb E. *The Governor and the Rebel*. New York: W. W. Norton & Company, 1972 reprint of 1957 original.
- Waterman, Thomas Tileston & John A. Barrows. *Domestic Colonial Architecture of Tidewater Virginia*. New York: De Capo Press, 1968 reprint (“Waterman”).
- Waterman, Thomas Tileston. *The Mansions of Virginia 1706-1776*. New York: Bonanza Books, 1945 (“Waterman-Mansions”).
- William & Mary Bridger Manuscript File, Swem Library, College of William & Mary Manuscripts and Rare Books Dept.–Call #MSS 39.4, “Genealogical Collection Bridger Family” (“William & Mary”).
- Wilson, John C. *Virginia’s Northern Neck a pictorial history*. Virginia Beach: The Donning Company, 1992.

## INDEX

The following index covers both topics and words of the various individuals, places, and subjects presented in this book. It does not include citations to sources, unless those sources are either discussed in the text itself or are deeds or other legal documents, which have been assigned a designation. However, the names of the parties to such documents, even when not given a designation, are included as well as the counties in which they are listed as residing, if indicated. As this index has a topical component, sometimes there will be citations to pages where individuals are referred to but are not named. All page references refer not only to the principal material on the page but also to any footnotes. In addition to surnames, many items are listed under the following categories: Bays, Bridger Intestate Estates, Bridger Inventories, Bridger Lawsuit, Bridger Servants/Slaves, Bridger Wills, Churches, Counties, Creeks, Currency, Deeds, Land Patents, Parishes, Pitt Wills, Plantations in Virginia and their Mansions, Quit Rent Rolls, Rivers, Roads, Schools/Universities, Swamps, Towns/Cities, Tracts of Gen. Joseph Bridger, Tracts of Capt. Joseph Bridger II, U.S. Geological Survey Maps of VA, Virginia Colonial Government, and Wars.

- |  |                               |
|--|-------------------------------|
| Allen                                      | William, 178, 179             |
| Arthur I, 72, 176, 177                     |                               |
| Maj. Arthur II, 55, 84, 174, 175, 177, 178 | Askew                         |
| Maj. Arthur II inventory, 56-57, 59, 61,   | Bridgett, 117, 119            |
| 62, 65, 72, 84                             | William, 117, 124             |
| family, 72, 167, 169                       |                               |
| Allerton, Col. Isaac, 173, 178             | Atlantic Ocean, 39            |
| Altman, Garrett, 117, 122                  | Aubrey, Henry, 174, 179-80    |
| Applewhite, Henry, 115                     | Austria, 113                  |
| Archeological Society of VA, Kicotan       | Bacon                         |
| Chapter, iii, iv, 48, 146, 151, 152        | Nathaniel Sr., 175, 180       |
| Archer's Hope, 191                         | Nathaniel Jr. (the rebel), 82 |
| Armistead                                  | Bacon's Rebellion, 64, 81, 82 |
| Col. John, 175, 178, 179                   | Badminton House, 73           |

Bagnall  
   James, 12-14, 43, 45, 46, 131  
   Roger, 13

Baker  
   Henry, 116  
   Lawrence, 177

Bainton, Peter, 116

Baldwin, William, 117

Ballard, Col. Thomas, 175, 180, 181

Barker  
   John I, 181  
   John II, 174, 177, 181, 200  
   Capt. William, 174, 181-82

Bartlett, Robert, 6, 12, 46, 47, 131

Basham, Capt., 24

Batten  
   Alice H., 16  
   E. L., 16  
   Junius M., 16  
   Otelia D., 16

BAYS  
   Batten, 9, 40  
   Burwell's, 140  
   Chesapeake/region, 18, 82, 91, 137, 150  
   Lower—see Batten  
   Warwiscksquicke, 24, 142

Beale  
   Richard, 117, 118, 124  
   Col. Thomas, 176, 182-83

Beaufort, Duke of, 73

Bell, Richard, 117

Bennett  
   James, 101, 102  
   Gov. Richard, 173, 183

Bennett's land, 11

Bentley, James R., iii, 50, 227

Berkeley, Sir William, 34, 35, 37, 71, 73, 82,  
   166, 170, 174, 183-84

Bermuda, 50

Best, Henry, 117

Beverley  
   family, 168  
   Col. Robert, 36, 171, 184-85  
   Robert II, 69

Biggs, John, 26

Bland, Theodorick, 176, 185-86

Blunt Point, 181

Blunt, William, 25, 100, 118, 121

Boddie  
   John Bennett, iii, 80, 93, 140, 186  
   William, 173, 186

bond for title—explained, 13, 230

Bond  
   Dorothy, 25, 27, 100  
   Maj. John, 27  
   John, 27, 117, 121

Boone, Radtcliff Jr., 22

Bowers, Thomas, 26

Bowler, Thomas, 176, 186

- Bradshaw, William, 118, 124
- Brantley, Edward, 27
- Braswell, Robert, 13, 14
- Bray, Col. James, 176, 187
- bricks of the 17<sup>th</sup> century, 80
- Bridger
- Elizabeth (daugh. of Gen. Jos.)—see Lear
  - Elizabeth Norsworthy, 32, 229, 233
  - Hester Pitt, 7, 10, 11, 15, 17, 49, 50, 58, 92, 99-101, 103, 232-34
  - Hester (daugh. of Gen. Jos.)—see Williamson
  - James (son of Jos. II), 233
  - James (son of Jos. III), 19, 20, 228
  - James (son of Col. Wm.), 19, 77
  - John, 228, 229, 233
  - Gen. Joseph, i, ii, iv, 1-8, 10-52, 54, 58, 64, 72, 74, 75, 77-79, 81-93, 96-100, 102, 106, 110, 113, 116, 117, 119, 121, 123, 126-28, 131, 137, 142, 143, 145, 147, 159, 164, 170-72, 206, 212, 228, 229, 234
  - Capt. Joseph II, 3, 4, 15, 17, 18, 21, 22, 26, 27, 32, 50, 80, 86-92, 99-103, 227-37
  - Joseph III, 14, 15, 17, 19, 21, 26, 45, 80, 91, 92, 228-30, 232, 236
  - Joseph IV, 26
  - Col. Joseph (son of Capt. Wm.), 15-17, 19, 20, 22, 26, 75-79, 81, 86
  - Rev. Lawrence (grfather of Gen. Jos.), 97, 151
  - Martha (daugh. of Gen. Jos.)—see Godwin
  - Martha Smith, 76
  - Mary (mother of Gen. Jos.), 101
  - Mary (daugh. of Gen. Jos.)—see Tibbott
  - Mary Pierce (later Parker), 15
  - Robert (son of Jos. II), 228, 229, 236
  - Robert II (son of Robert), 228
  - Samuel (father of Gen. Jos.), 1, 23, 93, 159, 165
  - Col. Samuel (son Gen. Jos.), 3, 14, 15, 17, 21-24, 27-30, 99-102, 232
  - Samuel (son of Wm.), 233
  - Sarah, 19, 20
  - Col. William (son of Gen. Jos.), 3, 14, 15, 17-22, 24, 27-30, 75-76, 81, 99-102
  - Capt. William (son of Col. Wm.), 15, 19, 20, 22, 23, 76
  - William (son of Jos. II), 86, 91, 228, 233
- Bridger coat of arms and/or crest, 49, 151, 155-58
- Bridger & Bridger/Pitt Family, iii, iv, 20, 38, 49, 75, 79, 82, 86, 92, 166
- Bridger, Gen. Joseph's gravestone, ii, 16, 128-29
- BRIDGER INTESTATE ESTATES
- Col. Joseph, 15, 77-78
- BRIDGER INVENTORIES
- Gen. Joseph, iv, 48, 50, 51, 54-66, 83-86, 103-24, 151, 159
  - Capt. Joseph II, 4, 235
  - Capt. William, 76
- Bridger Land Act, 3, 5, 15, 17, 20, 22, 76, 77
- BRIDGER LAWSUIT
- Articles of Agreement, 21, 231
  - Confirmation of Articles of Agreement, 21, 229, 231-32
- Bridger's Lower Landing, 12, 40, 44, 46, 50, 131
- BRIDGER SERVANTS/SLAVES
- Booma, 114
  - Canady, Samuell, 115
  - Condon, David, 115
  - Dicke, 114

- Isee, 114  
 Jacke, 114  
 Joane, 114  
 Judith, 114  
 Koman, Margaret, 115  
 Mingo, 114, 121  
 Monsieur, 114  
 Otta, 114  
 Petter, 114  
 Phillip, 114  
 Sam, 114  
 Simond, John, 115  
 Will, 114
- BRIDGER WILLS**  
 Elizabeth Norsworthy, 229  
 Gen. Joseph, 3, 5, 6, 10, 14, 15, 18-25,  
 27-30, 51, 66, 83, 85-91, 99-103  
 Capt. Joseph II, 228, 229, 233, 235-37  
 Joseph III, 228  
 Robert, 228, 229  
 Col. Samuel, 3, 82  
 Col. William, 76  
 William (son of Jos. II), 229, 233
- Britain, 31, 50, 63, 73, 82, 83, 159, 165
- British domestic architecture, 63
- British Empire, 2
- British Isles, 31
- British (North) America, 2, 31, 37, 66, 75
- British Rail, 159
- Browne  
 Deveroux, 172, 187  
 Col. Henry, 174, 187-88
- Bryant (or Briant), James, 118, 119
- Bufkin, Levin, 117, 119, 120
- Burgh, William, 18, 20, 33, 100, 142, 143
- Burnett  
 Joan Allen (widow Williamson), 25, 26  
 Robert, 25
- Burwell  
 family, 38, 73, 75, 166, 167  
 Lewis I, 188  
 Maj. Lewis II, 37, 172, 188
- Bush, Thomas, 5, 40, 41, 130
- Butler, Jacob, 118, 119
- Butt, Robert, 210
- Byrd (or Bird)  
 family, 120, 167  
 Col. William I, 37, 38, 83, 119, 172, 189,  
 218  
 Col. William II, 37, 85, 86  
 Col. William III, 88
- Cahan, John, 115, 118
- Carpenter, Dr. Eric, 159
- Carrell, William P. II, i, 22, 181
- Cary, Col. Miles, 168, 174, 190
- Caskey, W. Douglas, 137
- Carter  
 family, 38, 167, 168, 169  
 Col. John, 37, 173, 189-90  
 Robert "King," 37, 189
- Cavaliers, 1, 34, 35, 82, 97
- Champion, John, 117, 124
- Chapman, Charles, 21, 231, 232

Charles I, King of Britain, 34, 37, 80, 82, 129

Charles II, King of Britain, 35, 82, 97, 129

Chesapeake dwellings, 71

Chicheley, Sir Henry, 37, 70, 175, 191

Chilham Castle, 73

Christmas, 80

#### CHURCHES

Antioch Congregational Christian Church  
20, 138, 144

Newport Parish Chapel, 20, 94, 138

St. Luke's ("Old Brick") Church, 1, 4, 6, 7, 16, 43, 46, 78, 92-99, 125-28

Claiborne, Col. William, 36, 171, 191-92

Clarke, Thomas, 12, 46, 131

Cobb, Nicholas, 27

Cockram, Capt., 24

Cole, Col. William, 176, 192

Colonial Williamsburg, iv, 51, 55, 62, 97

Cooke, John, 28, 100, 117

Copeland, Margaret Eagles, ii

Corbin, Col. Henry, 172, 192-93

#### COUNTIES OF BRITAIN

Gloucester, 1, 23, 73, 93, 97, 151, 159, 165

Kent, 73

#### COUNTIES OF MARYLAND

Somerset, 18, 137, 212

#### COUNTIES OF VIRGINIA

Accomack, 171, 172, 187, 193, 194, 201, 202, 204, 205, 212, 214, 215, 220, 223, 225

Charles City, 2, 167, 168, 172, 173, 176, 185, 189, 200-3, 213, 218, 225

Chesterfield, 168, 219

Elizabeth City, 171, 178, 192

Essex, 168

Fairfax, 167

Gloucester, 39, 47, 73, 75, 166, 167, 171, 172, 174, 175, 176, 179, 184, 185, 188, 195, 202, 203, 206, 215-17, 220-22, 226

Henrico, 2, 174, 176, 189, 207, 213, 214, 218, 225

Isle of Wight, iii, iv, 1, 2, 4, 5, 8-11, 13-17, 20, 22-32, 35, 38, 39, 78-80, 82, 92, 99, 102, 103, 116-20, 125, 126, 137, 139-41, 160-63, 166, 170, 172-75, 178, 180, 183, 186, 197-200, 205, 209-12, 225, 227-33

James City, 29, 39, 66, 73, 166, 167, 173, 174, 176, 177, 180-84, 187, 191, 201, 207, 211, 217, 219, 220, 224

King and Queen, 174, 219

Lancaster, 38, 167, 173, 184, 189-93, 195, 196, 202, 203, 206, 209, 210, 213, 216, 222

Lower Norfolk, 2, 26, 39, 57, 70, 167

Mathews, 178-79

Middlesex, 70, 168, 171-73, 175, 176, 184, 185, 192, 203, 214, 216, 226

Nansemond, 2, 16, 22, 23, 26-30, 32, 33, 41, 173-76, 178, 180, 183, 189, 194-96, 199, 203, 205, 209-12

New Kent, 2, 38, 173, 180, 181, 185, 192, 198, 201, 203, 207, 210, 216, 217, 219, 222

Northampton, 73, 166, 171-73, 187, 193, 194, 201-5, 214, 215, 220, 223, 224

Northumberland, 172, 178, 188, 190, 191, 193, 195, 196, 206, 207, 211, 213, 214

Potomeck, 2

Prince George, 174, 181, 182, 197, 201,

- 213, 225  
 Rappahannock, 2, 70, 173-76, 178, 179,  
 186, 187, 193, 196, 201, 207, 216, 217  
 220-22  
 Richmond, 168  
 Southampton, 22  
 Stafford, 178, 198, 199, 203, 218  
 Surry, 2, 24, 28, 39, 55, 139, 167, 174-78,  
 181, 187, 188, 190, 198-200, 205, 219,  
 220  
 Sussex, 139, 140  
 Warwick (River), 39, 172, 174, 176, 190,  
 192, 208  
 Westmoreland, 167, 168, 173, 178, 182,  
 190, 195, 196, 205, 207, 211, 214, 218  
 York, 55, 72, 167, 174-76, 180, 182, 183,  
 188, 192, 195, 198, 206, 210, 211, 213,  
 220-22, 226
- Cowper  
 Ann Pierce Parker, 15-17  
 Josiah Cowper (later took Parker  
 surname), 15-17  
 Capt. William, 15, 16
- CREEKS IN MARYLAND  
 Upper Fork, 18, 152
- CREEKS IN VIRGINIA  
 Antioch, 138  
 Bennett's (Isle of Wight), 11  
 Bennett's (Nansemond), 183  
 Beverley's—see Bridger's Creek  
 Black, 229  
 Brewer's—see New Town Haven River  
 Bridger's, 5, 6, 40-48, 64, 130, 133  
 Chuckatuck, 6, 9, 28, 29, 32, 40, 41  
 Cool, 24, 142  
 Gilson's, 199  
 Goose Hill, 8, 9  
 "Injine"—see Pagan Point Creek  
 Jones—see Pagan Point Creek  
 New Town Haven River—southern feeder  
 creek, 5, 12, 40, 41, 43-44, 46, 47, 130  
 Pagan Point, 11, 24-26, 36, 42, 43, 47,  
 131, 133, 140, 143  
 Col. Pitt's, 33  
 Potomac, 224  
 Seward's, 9, 11  
 Ware, 220, 221
- Crocker, William, 19
- Cromwell, Oliver, 35, 97
- Culpeper, Gov. Thomas, 2, 29
- CURRENCY—CONVERSION & USE  
 British Pounds Sterling, 4, 84, 103, 116  
 Peppercorn, 21  
 Tobacco, 4
- Custis  
 family, 166  
 Maj. Gen. John, 37, 73, 172, 193, 194  
 John III, 85
- Daniel, Mr. & Mrs. Robert, Jr., 169
- Daughters of the American Revolution, Col.  
 William Allen Chapter, 15
- Davis  
 Cary B., 16  
 Charles E., 16  
 Eddie N., 16  
 Elva, 16  
 Eliza Timberlake, 16  
 family, 16, 80  
 Herman N., 16  
 James T., 16, 17  
 James T. Jr., 16  
 Jennie H., 16  
 Mary Edwina, 16  
 Mary P., 16  
 Paul, 16  
 W. Fenton, 16
- Dawson, Henry, 118, 121

DEEDS (named)

Bagnall/Braswell, 13, 14  
Batten/Spady, 16, 17  
Braswell/Perry, 13-15  
Bridger/Bridger, 19, 138  
Bridger/Easson, 22  
Bridger/Harris, 25, 26, 140  
Bridger/Perry, 21-22, 230, 232  
Bridger/Stubbs, 19, 20, 77  
Davis Heirs, 16, 17  
Hamilton/Watkins, 22, 139  
Hobbs/Bridger, 24, 25  
JB II/Jordan, 50, 92, 233  
JB II/SmB, 21, 232  
Lewis/Bridger, 13, 15, 42, 45, 131  
Norsworthy/Bridger-Godwin, 26, 91  
Perry/Bridger, 14, 15, 45, 131  
SmB/WmB, 14, 15, 45, 230  
SmB&WmB/JB II, 21, 231  
Spady/Ferguson, 17  
Upton/Slaughter, 12

Denham, William, 5-7, 40, 41, 130, 133

Dew, Col. Thomas, 176, 194-95

Diggs

Sir Dudley, 37, 73  
Col. Dudley, 85  
Gov. Edward, 37, 72, 73, 84, 175, 195  
Elizabeth, 55, 84, 86  
Elizabeth's inventory, 55-56, 61, 72, 84, 86  
family, 72, 73, 75, 167

Dodson, Gervase, 172, 195-96

Dorman, John Frederick, 227, 229

Driver

Charles, 93, 95, 96  
Thomas, 93, 95, 96

Durand, Dauphine de, 35, 39, 40, 67, 70

Eagles

Horace Watson, ii  
William M., ii

*Early Vernacular Architecture of  
Southeastern Virginia*, 51

Earnest, William, 12

Easson

James, 22  
Mary, 22

Eastern Shore of Maryland, 137, 215

Eastern Shore of Virginia, 38, 73, 82

Edward III, King of England, 36, 37

Elizabeth I, Queen of England, Ireland &  
Wales, 80

England/English, 34, 35, 52, 61, 72, 116,  
236

Fauntleroy, Col. Moore, 173, 196-97, 209

fee tail—explained, 87

Ferguson

Bernard B., iii, 16, 17, 47  
Mrs. Helen, iii, 17, 47, 80

Ffeveryeare, Edmond, 116, 120

Ffulgham

Capt., 117  
Mica, 118

Ffullerton, Robert, 117, 124

Fischer, David, 34

Fitzhugh, William, 67



Floyd, Nathaniel, 24-26, 100

Frost, Genevieve T., iii

Gardner, James, 118, 125

Gatlin  
 John, 28, 29, 32, 100  
 William, 28, 29, 100

Gaulor, Henry, 116, 121

Gay, William, 19

George, Col. John, 175, 197-98

Giles, Thomas, 230, 231

Gill, George, 173, 198

Gilson, Maj. Andrew, 172, 198-99

Glover, Richard, 101, 102

Godwin  
 Martha Bridger, 99, 102, 119, 121  
 Col. Thomas, 26, 27, 33, 176, 199  
 Capt. Thomas II, 100, 103, 119, 120  
 William, 117, 122

Gordon, Thomas, 130

Gravenard, Capt., 116

Gray, William, 19

Gwin, Boaz, 116, 119

Hamilton, Archibald, 22

Hardy, George, 93, 94, 96, 97

Harbert (or Herbert?), 116, 119

Harris  
 John, 25  
 Thomas, 25  
 William, 23

Harrison  
 Benjamin I, 199-200  
 Col. Benjamin II, 174, 199-200  
 family, 75, 168, 169

Hart, Lyndon H. III, iii

Herring  
 Anthony, 19  
 Daniel Jr., 19

H. E. Rudy Consulting Engineers, iv, 129,  
 134, 135, 137, 139, 140, 142, 147

Hester Power of Attorney (“POA”), 50, 92,  
 234

Hill  
 Col., 116, 121  
 Edward I, 200-1  
 Col. Edward II, 172, 200-1

Hill/Carter family, 74-75

Hinson, Thomas, 40

Hobbs  
 Capt. Francis, Sr., 24, 25, 27, 100  
 Mary (widow of N. Floyd), 24, 25, 27

Hobbs’ dwelling house, 24

Hodges, Thomas, 116, 119

Horn, James, 73

Howard, Francis Baron Howard, 1, 70, 71

Hudson, J. Paul, 166

Huison, Thomas, 13

Huirkson, Edward, 27

Hume, Ivor Noel, 97

Huniford, John, 24

Hyenton, Cut, 118, 124

Indians, 26

Izard  
 Mary, 227, 230  
 Rebecca, 227  
 Richard, 5, 7, 8, 10, 14, 101, 227, 228

James VI & I, King of Britain, 80

James River Bridge, 7

Jamestown Island, 61

Jamestowne Society, iv

Jenifer, Lt. Col. Daniel, 36, 171, 201-2

Jennings  
 Peter, 176, 202

Jester, Annie Lash, 2

*John Barker of Indian Fields Plantation:  
 The Life and Family of A Once Prominent  
 Virginia Planter*, 181

Johnson  
 Benjamin, 22  
 Williams, 118

Jones  
 Anthony, 11, 43  
 David, 172, 202-3  
 Mr., 123  
 Richard, 19, 85, 100, 118  
 Thomas, 116, 119  
 William, 116-18

Jordan  
 Belengsley, 228  
 James, 50

Joyal, Margaret, 158

Julian calender, 4, 227

Kemp, Col. Matthew, 174, 203

Kendall, Col. William, 171, 203-5

Kent Island, 191

Kidnar (or Kendar), Thomas, 118, 119

King  
 John, 150  
 Robert, 26, 27

Kleber, John, iv

Lake Burnt Mills, 139

LAND PATENTS (named)  
 Blackwater, 18, 138  
 Currawaugh, 20, 138, 139  
 Denham, 7, 40, 130, 133  
 Floyd, 24, 140  
 Nansemond, 23, 139  
 Pitt Border, 6, 9-10, 40-44, 47, 129, 130,  
 133, 134  
 Pitt 1637/8, 5-10, 40, 58, 130, 132  
 Pitt Home, 7, 9, 129, 130, 132, 135  
 Seaward, 8, 13, 24, 131, 133  
 Surry, 24, 23-24, 139  
 Upton Patent, 5, 9, 11, 43-45, 131  
 Upton 1637, 11, 43, 131

Lankford, Thomas Sr., 22

Latrobe, Benjamin, 74

Laudian beliefs, 97

Lawson  
     Coll., 116, 121  
     Epaphroditus, 6

Lear  
     Elizabeth Bridger, 99, 102, 103, 113, 122  
     123  
     Col. John, 175, 205  
     Thomas, 103, 122-24

lease and release deeds—explained, 14

Lee  
     family, 37, 38, 167  
     Henry “Light Horse Harry,” 37  
     Col. Richard I, 35, 37, 38, 172, 206-7  
     Col. Richard II, 206  
     Richard Henry, 37  
     Gen. Robert E., 37

Lewis (or Lewes)  
     Bernard, 116, 119  
     John, 13, 14, 38, 45, 131  
     William, 5, 13, 14, 101

Little, John, 19

Lord Proprietors of Carolina, 170, 184

Lounsbury, Carl, iv, 51, 55, 62, 63

Lucke, Samuella, 101, 102

Ludwell  
     Col. Phillip, 37, 173, 207  
     Thomas, 174, 207-8

Lunsford, Sir Thomas, 175, 208

Mackinhill, John, 21

Madera, James, 118, 121

Madsen, Lewis, iii, iv, 49, 50, 151

Mandue, Thomas, 19, 85, 100, 117, 118

Marshall, Thomas, 117, 119, 124

Maryland, Colony of, 10, 31, 38, 102, 139,  
     170, 212, 215

Matthews  
     Gov. Samuel, 172, 208  
     Samuel II, 208

Meade, Bishop William, 78, 79, 125

Milford Haven, 183, 221

Miller Deposition, 5, 7, 8, 10

Miller, Edward, 5

Milner, Coll., 116

Moone, Mr., 11

Morris  
     Mr., 12  
     Rev. Richard, 26

Morrisson, Coll., 116

Mott  
     George, 173, 208-9  
     John, 173, 208-9

Muncie Point, 208

Nabill, Mr., 11

National Archives, iii

National Tobacco Works, iv

Nelson family, 169

New Dursly, 23

Newham  
 Capt., 116  
 Roger, 119

Newman, Mattie Lee Eagles, ii

Newton, Samuel, 116, 121

Norsworthy  
 George, 210  
 Susannah, 26  
 Thomas, 26, 27  
 Col. Tristram, 26, 27, 32, 175, 209-10

North Carolina, Colony of, 86, 229, 233

Northern Neck of Virginia, 38, 116, 216

Nugent, Nell Marion, 170

*Old Churches, Ministers & Families of Virginia*, 78, 126

Oldis, Capt. 118, 119

Outlaw  
 Alain, 151  
 Merry, 49, 151

Page  
 family, 37, 72, 75, 167  
 Col. John, 37, 72, 174, 210-11

PARISHES IN BRITAIN  
 Dursley, 23, 159  
 Slimbridge, 97, 151

PARISHES IN VIRGINIA  
 Chuckatuck, 199  
 Lower Parish of Isle of Wight—see  
 Newport below  
 Newport, 13, 14, 20, 25, 26, 32, 93, 94,  
 96, 126  
 Nottoway, 26  
 Upper Parish of Isle of Wight—see

Newport above

Parke  
 Col. Daniel I, 175, 211  
 Col. Daniel II, 38, 85

Parker  
 Elmer O., iii, 16, 66, 99, 137, 150, 159,  
 164, 227  
 family of Maccelsfield, 78  
 George H., 16, 17  
 Jesse, 16, 17  
 Col. Josiah, 15, 16  
 Richard, 19, 100, 117, 124  
 Robert, 117

Pearce, George, 18

Perry  
 John, Jr., 13, 14  
 Micajah of London, 21  
 Micajah & Co., 22, 232, 234, 235  
 Peter, 116, 121  
 Phillip (“ould phillip”), 5, 14, 101  
 Richard of London, 21

Perry & Lane of London, 83, 85, 103, 116,  
 120, 121, 123, 236

Pettegrew, Andrew, 173, 211

Pettus, Col. Thomas, 66, 67

Phillips, William, 117, 122

Pierce  
 William, 19  
 Col. Thomas, 15

Piscattaway, 202

Pitt  
 Edmund, 16, 17  
 Edward, 16, 17, 79  
 Henry, 12, 46, 131

Lt. Col. John, 6, 19, 100-3, 116, 118  
 Martha, 6, 46, 47, 131, 212  
 Col. Robert, 5-12, 18, 32, 40-44, 46, 58  
     100, 129, 130, 132, 135, 142, 174,  
     211-12  
 Robert II, 101, 102  
 Thomas, 115, 116  
 William, 6

Pitt/Bridger Settlement, 12, 40, 43, 44, 46,  
 50, 131

Pitt Petition, 5, 7, 8, 10

**PITT WILLS**  
 Col. Robert, 5-6, 10, 40, 41, 46, 130, 131  
 212

Place, Col. Rowland, 174, 213

**PLANTATIONS IN VIRGINIA AND  
 THEIR MANSIONS**  
 Adam Thoroughgood House, 39, 167  
 Amphill, 68, 168  
 Arlington, 73, 166, 193  
 Bacon's Castle, 39, 51, 55-57, 59, 61-63,  
     65, 71, 72, 74, 75, 167, 177  
 Bennett's Creek, 183  
 Berkeley, 39, 68, 75, 168  
 Blandfield, 68, 168  
 Boldrup, 39, 192  
 Brandon (Middlesex), 216  
 Brandon (Prince George), 39, 75, 169,  
     181  
 Buckingham House, 192  
 Buckland (River's Edge), 39  
 Carter's Creek—see Fairfield  
 Carter's Grove, 68, 75, 167  
 Castle Creek, 197  
 Claremont Manor, 169  
 Cleve, 169  
 Corotoman, 167, 189  
 Denbigh, 208  
 Dew's Point, 194  
 ED (Bellfield), 55, 61, 72, 73, 75, 167,  
     195  
 Elsing Green, 68  
 Fairfield, 73, 166, 188  
 Four Mile Tree, 187  
 Governor's Palace, 73, 167  
 Greenspring, 39, 64, 71, 73-74, 166, 183,  
     207  
 Hesse, 178  
 Hewick, 214  
 Indian Fields, 181  
 Little England, 68-69  
 Littleton, 66  
 Maccelsfield, 16, 78, 79  
 Martin's Brandon—see Brandon (P. Geo.)  
 Middle, 72, 167, 210  
 Mount Airy, 168  
 Mount Pleasant,  
 Mount Vernon, 69, 167  
 Nomini Hall, 168  
 Queens Creek, 180  
 Raggad Island, 32, 209  
 Rich Neck, 207  
 Ringfield, 68  
 Rosegill, 70-72, 75, 168, 226  
 Rosewell, 37, 75, 167  
 Sabine Hall, 168  
 Savage's Neck, 214  
 Shirley, 39, 75, 169, 200  
 Smith's Fort Plantation, 58  
 Stratford Hall, 167  
 Swan's Point, 219  
 Thomas Nelson House, 69, 169  
 Tuckahoe, 169  
 Wakefield, 199  
 Warner Hall, 221  
 Westover, 39, 68, 75, 167, 185, 189  
 Weyanoke, 39  
 Whitmarsh, iii, iv, 1, 4, 6-10, 15-17, 22,  
     29, 30, 33, 35, 36, 38-48, 51, 52, 54-66,  
     68-70, 72-82, 97, 110-15, 129, 133,  
     138, 151-54, 159-64, 166, 212,  
     228  
 Wilton, 169  
 Windsor Castle, 76

Pleasants, John, 116, 119

poles, English statutory–defined, 131

Poore, Anthony, 117, 124

Pope, Thomas, 117, 125

Poquoson, 221

Porter, William, 24

Portis, John, 117

Powell  
 Col., 108  
 James, 115  
 Joshua, 19

Prestwood, Mr., 132

Priory Hill, 12, 46, 131

Privy Council, 29

Proctor, Reuben, 26

Puritan, 35, 97

*Psalms*, Book of,

QUIT RENT ROLLS  
 1704 Virginia, 24, 28, 29, 32, 38, 172  
 1714 Isle of Wight Co., 15, 22, 236

Rafford, Phillip, 117, 121

Raggad Island, 8

Randall, Anne, 127

Randolph  
 family, 169  
 Col. William, 37, 176, 213

Rawlings, James Scott, 95, 96

Reade, Col. George, 37, 174, 213-14

Reeves, Thomas, 19, 100

Restoration, The, 34

Reynolds  
 Alvin, iii, 227  
 Richard, Jr., 118

Right, George, 118

RIVERS IN MARYLAND  
 Manokin, 18, 137

RIVERS IN VIRGINIA  
 Blackwater, 18, 20, 22, 24, 35, 36, 138,  
 139, 230, 231  
 Chickahominy, 217  
 Corotoman, 221  
 Elizabeth, 183  
 James, 2, 6, 9, 23, 24, 32, 36, 38, 39, 40,  
 140, 189, 218  
 Mattapony, 184, 192, 217  
 Nansemond, 23, 24, 139, 183  
 New Town Haven, 5-9, 11, 13, 24, 25, 28  
 29, 39, 40, 42, 44, 47-48, 129, 130-33  
 Pagan, 26, 36, 43, 140  
 Pamunkey, 191  
 Pianketank, 181, 192, 213  
 Potomac, 188, 192, 193, 196, 202, 203,  
 206, 208, 218, 224  
 Rappahannock, 180, 181, 183-85, 189-91,  
 193, 196-99, 201, 208, 209, 217, 224,  
 226  
 Roanoke, 9  
 Warrasquinoake—see New Town Haven  
 Warwick, 208  
 Wicomico, 191, 211  
 York, 72, 192, 206, 210

ROADS IN VIRGINIA  
 Antioch Road, 20

Chapel Road, 19, 20, 138  
 New Town Haven Lane, 7  
 Tan Road, 6  
 U.S. Route 258, 7  
 U.S. Route 460, 138  
 Windsor Blvd., 20

Robinson, Chirstopher, 37, 176, 214

Royalists, 34, 35

Royal Warrant, 97

Rutter  
   Martha Izard, 227-30  
   Walter, 117, 227-30

Sandford, John, 116, 119

Savage, Capt. John, 173, 214

Scarborough, Col. Edmund II, 171, 214-15

SCHOOLS/UNIVERSITIES  
   Davidson College, iv  
   University of Cambridge, iv  
   University of Oxford,  
   Wake Forest University School of Law, iv

Sellaway, John, 19

Seward, John, 5-11, 13, 14, 25, 41, 43-46,  
   101, 130, 132, 134, 135

Seward's Quarter, 5, 8, 9

Sharer (or Shearer), John, 118, 119

Sherwood, William, 29

Showell, Mr., 116, 121

Slaughter, Francis, 12

slaves/slavery, 67, 76-77, 79, 80, 85, 86

sloop, 83, 103, 115

Smelley  
   Lewis, 230, 231  
   Robert, 230, 231  
   William, 230, 231

Smith  
   Arthur II, 101, 103, 115  
   Arthur III, 76  
   Arthur IV, 76, 81  
   family, 76  
   John, 117, 121  
   Maj. Lawrence, 36, 171, 215-16  
   Maj. Gen. Robert, 175, 216-17  
   Mr., 117  
   Thomas, 118, 121

Snook, C. Bruce, iv

Soane, Henry, 173, 217

Society of Colonial Wars, iv

Sons and Daughters of the Colonial and  
   Antebellum Bench and Bar, iv

Spady  
   Ramos R., 16  
   Wilma P., 16

Sparkes, Mr., 11

Spencer, Col. Nicholas, 173, 218

Spratt, Henry, 116, 119

Stanton, Thomas, 118

Stegg  
   Thomas, 218  
   Col. Thomas II, 173, 218-19

Stephens, Jacob, 19

Stiles, Mr., 116, 121

Story, Joshua, 175, 219

Stubbs, Peter, 19

Sturdy, Robert, 19, 85, 100, 117, 118

Sumake, Arnold, 117, 121

#### SWAMPS IN VIRGINIA

Blackwater, 19, 20, 138

Bows & Arrows, 22, 139

Burches, 19, 138

Currowaugh, 23, 139, 144

Cypress, 230

Swan

Col. Thomas, 175, 219-20

Thomas II, 231

Tayloe

family, 168

William, 37, 175, 220

Taylor, John, 27

*The Encyclopedia of Louisville*, iv

*The Virginia Gazette*, 75, 76, 80, 84

Thomas, Edison, iv, 99, 159, 165

Thompson, William, 116, 119

Thoroughgood family, 167

Tibbott,

Mary Bridger, 60, 99, 102, 120

Capt. Richard, 120

tobacco pipes, 49, 50

Tomlin

Matthew, 91, 117, 121

Mary, 91

Tooker, Henry, 116, 119

Torner (or Toruar), Thomas, 117, 124

#### TOWNS/CITIES

Columbia, SC, iii

Elizabeth City, VA, 191

Exeter, Britain, 121

Franklin, VA, 23, 25, 35, 36

Fredericksburg, VA, 227

Greensboro, NC, 16

Hampton, VA, 16

Jamestown, VA, 29, 73, 82

Lexington, KY, iv

London, Britain, 67, 83, 85, 103, 237

Louisville, KY, i, iii, iv, 129, 134, 135, 137, 142, 147

Newport News, VA, iii, 15

Newport Town, VA, 233

Norfolk, VA, 16

Port Tobacco (or "Portobago"), VA, 70

Richmond, VA, iii, 168

Slimbridge, Britain, 97, 159

Smithfield, VA, 6, 43, 76, 127

Williamsburg, VA, 72, 73, 167

Windsor, VA, 20, 23, 36, 94

#### TRACTS OF GEN. JOSEPH BRIDGER

1-Whitemarsh 1-11, 30, 31, 33, 39, 41-47, 100, 130, 133, 141

2-Whitemarsh 2, 5, 6, 9-13, 30, 33, 39, 42-46, 101, 131, 133, 141, 149

3-Whitemarsh 3, 5, 6, 8-10, 13-17, 30, 39, 41-47, 101, 130, 131, 133, 141

4-Bridger's Lott, 10, 17, 18, 30, 31, 101, 102, 137, 150

5-Blackwater Land, 18, 30, 35, 77, 85, 100, 137, 141, 142, 144

6-Currawaugh/New Dursley, 4, 17, 20, 23, 30, 32, 35, 46, 76, 77, 100, 102, 116, 137, 139, 141, 143, 144

7-Nansemond Land, 23, 30, 36, 137, 139, 141, 145, 146



8–Surry Co. Land, 23-24, 28, 30, 137, 139-41, 147, 148  
 9–Floyd’s Plantation, 24-26, 30, 36, 100, 137, 140, 149  
 10–Norsworthy Land, 26-27, 30  
 11–Bond Plantation, 27-28, 30  
 12–Miscellaneous Land, 28, 30, 100  
 13–Gatlin Land, 28-30, 32, 100  
 14–Jamestowne Land, 29-30

TRACTS OF CAPT. JOSEPH BRIDGER II  
 1–Izard/Rutter Tract, 227, 234, 236  
 2–Herring’s Plantation, 228, 229, 234, 235  
 3–Quin Quan, 230, 235  
 4–Black Creek Land, 231, 235  
 5–Currawaugh, 231, 232, 234, 235  
 6–Hester Bridger Land, 232, 234, 235  
 7–Newport Town Lot, 233

Tullah, James, 232

Turner  
 John, 118  
 Richard, 7

Tuthill, George, 116, 121

Tyler, Lyon Gardiner, 211

Union Army, 79

United States of America, 3, 97

University of Kentucky Press, iv

Upton  
 Dell Thayer, 51, 66  
 Capt. John, 5, 6, 10-13, 41, 42, 46, 101, 130, 131, 134  
 Margaret, 12

Upton Escheat Verdict, 12, 45-46, 131

U.S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY MAPS OF

VIRGINIA  
 Bennis Church, 129, 133, 137, 149  
 Dendron, 137, 148  
 in general, iv  
 Smithfield, 137, 146  
 Zuni, 137, 144

Vicke, Joseph, 118, 119

Virginia, Colony of, iii, iv, 1-4, 6, 10, 29, 31, 34-39, 47, 48, 50-52, 57, 60, 61, 63, 64, 66-69, 72-75, 80-83, 85, 86, 88, 94, 95, 97, 102, 112, 120, 137, 166, 170, 171, 184, 189, 212, 215, 229, 233, 234, 236

VIRGINIA COLONIAL GOVERNMENT & MILITIA  
 Adjutant General, 1, 34  
 Chancery Court, 81  
 Colonel of County Militia, 1-2, 34  
 Council of State, 1, 29, 36, 37, 66, 113, 127, 164, 170, 178, 180, 182-93, 195, 199, 200, 202, 203, 205-8, 210, 211, 213, 214, 216, 218-22, 225, 226  
 General Assembly, 29, 32, 76, 94, 167  
 General Court, 12, 33, 113, 231  
 General of Militia, 2, 34  
 Governor/Co-Acting Governor, 1, 2, 36, 37, 180, 183, 184, 189, 191, 192, 195, 205, 207, 208, 216, 218, 226  
 House of Burgesses, 1, 10, 32, 177, 179, 181, 187, 196, 197, 199, 201, 203, 209, 211, 213, 214, 217, 222, 224, 225  
 Vice Admiral/Deputy Vice Admiral, 2, 34

Virginia dwellings/houses and domestic architecture, iv, 51-53, 56-61, 65-75, 79, 166-69

Virginia roofing, 52, 61

Virginia, Library of, 29

Wade, Christopher, 28, 100, 118

Walker, Col. John, 174, 220-21

Wall, Robert, 19

Ward, Fr. Eugene, iv

Warner, Augustine, 36, 171, 221-22

Warren, Richard, 58

WARS  
  American Civil War, 79  
  British Civil War, 1, 34  
  Revolutionary, 93

Washington  
  Gen. George, 37, 167  
  Martha Custis, 37

Waterman, Thomas Tilston, 70, 71, 73, 166, 168

Watkins  
  John, 117, 119  
  William, 22  
  William II, 22

Watson, James, 12, 46, 131

Webb, Richard, 19

Wenger, Mark, iv, 55, 62, 63

West  
  Anthony, 38, 222  
  families, 38, 222  
  Gov. John, 36, 38, 222  
  Col. John II, 36, 173, 222  
  Lt. Col. John (son of Anthony), 172, 222-24  
  Gov. Thomas, 3d Lord Delaware, 36  
  William, 117, 124

West Indies, 50

West Point, 222

Whitehead, Arthur, 117, 122

white marsh or “the white marsh,” 12-14, 20, 41-43, 45, 47, 131, 138

Whitfield, William, 118

Whittington, Lt. Col. William II, 172, 224

Wilkes, Charles, 118, 124

Wilkinson, Thomas, 173, 224

Williamson  
  David, 174, 224-25  
  George, 26  
  Hester Bridger, 99, 102  
  Hester (now Bidgood), 26  
  Olive, 26  
  Dr. Robert (d. 1669), 175, 225  
  Robert, 25, 26  
  Thomas, 26

Willoughby, Thomas, 70

Wilson, William, 116, 119

wine bottle seals, 49, 155, 157

Wood, Maj. Gen. Abraham, 174, 225-26

Woodmanscote Manor, iv, 23, 61, 64, 68, 159, 165

Wormeley  
  Col. Christopher, 37, 83, 116, 121, 176, 226  
  family, 70, 168  
  Ralph I, 226  
  Ralph II, 37, 70, 84, 86, 173, 226  
  Ralph II inventory, 70-71, 84, 86, 168

Worrell

John, 86

William, 19, 85, 86, 100, 117, 118, 138

William II, 86

Wyatt, Gov. Francis, 58

Young, Richard, 7